ANGLIÆ NOTITIA;

OR

THE PRESENT

STATE

OF

England:

The First Part.

Together with

DIVERS REFLECTIONS

UPON

The Antient State thereof.

By EDWARD CHAMBERLAYNE,
L. L. D. R. S. S.

The EIGHTH EDITION

With several ADDITIONS

Spartam quam Nactus es hanc orna.

In the SAVOY,

Printed by T. N. for J. Martyn, Printer to the *Royal Society*, and are to be Sold at the Sign of the *Bell* in S. *Pauls*-Church-Yard, 1674.

TO THE MOST HONble

HEN. SOMERSET,

MARQUIS AND EARL
OF
WORCESTER,

EARL OF
GLAMORGAN;

LORD HERBERT
OF
RAGLAND, *CHEPSTOW*,
AND *GOURE*;

LORD PRESIDENT
OF *WALES*;

LORD LIEUTENANT
OF
GLOUCESTER, *HEREFORD*,
MONMOUTH AND *BRISTOL*;

KNIGHT OF THE MOST
NOBLE ORDER
OF THE GARTER;

ONE OF
HIS MAJESTIES
MOST HONOURABLE
PRIVY COUNCIL, &c.

This Eighth Impression of the First Part of the *Present State of England*, is most humbly Dedicated by the Author.

TO THE READER.

IN this ſmall *Treatiſe*, the *Reader* may not reaſonably expect to have his *Fancy* much delighted, (*Ornari res ipſa negat, contenta doceri,*) but onely to have his *underſtanding* informed; and therefore the Author hath induſtriouſly avoid-

ed all curious *Flowers of Rhetorick*, and made it his whole busines to feed his Reader with abundant variety of excellent *Fruits*.

Here are interspersed some observations, which though already known to many *Englishmen*, yet may be unknown to most *Strangers* and *Foreigners*, for the information of whom this *Book* is secondarily intended; and for that end is lately translated into the

French

French Tongue, and Printed at *Amsterdam*, and at *Paris*; whereby may be extinguished in some measure, the *Thirst* which *Foreigners* generally have to know the *Present State* of this considerable *Monarchy*.

Although the main aim is to inform the World of the *Present State* of this *Kingdom*; yet divers *Reflections* are made upon the *Past State* thereof; that so by comparing that with the *Pre-*

ſent, ſome worthy Perſons may thereby not onely be moved to endeavor the *Reſtauration* of what was heretofore better, and the *abolition* of what is now worſe; but alſo in ſome meaſure may foreſee without conſulting our *Aſtrologers* and *Apocalyptick Men*, what will be the *Future State* of this *Nation*: According to that excellent Saying, *Qui reſpicit præterita & inſpicit præſentia, proſpicit etiam & futura.*

futura. A good Historian *by running back to Ages past, and by standing still and viewing the present times, and comparing the one with the other, may then run forward, and give a Verdict of the State almost Prophetick.*

In the many *Reflections* upon the Antient State of *England*, frequent use is made of divers grave Authors, as of *Glanvile, Bracton, Britton,* of *Horn* in his *Mirror* of *Justice*, *Fleta*, *For-*

Forteſcue, Linwood, Stamford, Smith, Coſins, Camden, Cook, Spelman, Selden, &c. And for the *Preſent State*, Conſultation was had with ſeveral Men of all Faculties and Profeſsions, and ſome very eminently Learned Perſonages yet living, to the end that the Reader might receive at leaſt ſome ſatisfaction in every particular, without the trouble and charges of a great *Library*. And as the Author

Author doth ſometimes uſe both the *VVords* of the *Living*, and the *VVritings* of the *Dead*, ſeldome quoting any to avoid *Oſtentation*; ſo he hopes that this ingenuous *Confeſſion* being made at firſt, no Man will be offended, though he give notice but rarely when the *Obſervation* is theirs, and when it is his own; having taken ſpecial care that both in theirs and his own, there ſhould be nothing but the *Truth*: And

although

although the Reader not perceiving every where by what Authority divers things are averred, may be apt to ſuſpect that ſome things are *gratis dicta*, yet if it ſhall pleaſe him to make ſearch, he will find that generally they are *Vere & cum authoritate dicta.*

However in a Subject ſo Multiform as this, where ſo many Marks are aimed at, no wonder if in ſome, the Author hath not hit the White; but

but whereſoever it hath appeared to him to have been miſſed in the former Impreſsion, it is in this duly corrected.

Brevity, and a *Laconick Stile*, is aimed at all along, that ſo there might be *Magnum in Parvo*, that it might be *Mole minimus*, though *Re magnus*; that the whole *State* of *England* might be ſeen at once, ὡς ἐν πίνακι, or, as in a Map; that as it will be a uſeful Book for all *Engliſh Men* at all times:

times: So every one might without trouble, always carry it about with him, as a Companion to consult upon all occasions.

For compleating this *Structure*, Materials were provided by the Author to give also a brief account of the particular Government of *England*, Ecclesiastical, Civil, and Military: Of all the Courts of Justice; of all chief Offices belonging to these Courts; of the

the City of *London*; of the two *Universities*; of the *Inns* of *Court* and *Chancery*; of the *Colledge* of *Physicians*, &c. All which is now Published in a *Treatise* apart.

THE

The Table.

A.

Absence of the King, 115
Admiral, 158
Advent Sunday, 69
Ayre of England, 4
Apparel, 60
Apprentices, 321
Arch-Bishop, 239
Arch-Deacons 259
Armes of England, 77
Armes of the Queen, 134

B.

Baronets, 310
Barons, 292
Bishops, 239
Suffragan Bishops, 240
Buggery, 47
Buildings of England, 21

C.

Cadets, 123
Canterbury *Archbishop*, 244
Kings Chappel, 160
Chaplains, 188

Lord

Lord High Chamberlain of England, 155
Lord Chancellour, 150
Children, 337
Civilians, 200
Clergy, 238
Climate of England, 2
Clerk of the Market, 193
Cofferer, 172
Commodities of England, 6
The Commons of England, 309
Computation Engl. 65
Comptroler, 172
Lord High Conſtable, 156
Privy-Counſellour, 201
The Counting-houſe, 170
Kings Court, 160
The Queen Conſorts Court, 222
Crown, ſucceſſion thereto, 112

D.

THe *Day beginning*, 69
Day-Labourers, 328
Deans, 281
Diet of Engliſh, 58
Diſpoſitions of Engliſh, 41, 42
Divinity of the King, 104
Dominions of the King, 79
Drinking exceſs, 45
Dukes, 284
Dukes at Arms, 191
Duke of York, 230

E.

Earls, 288
Easter to find, 66
Englands Air, 4
Buildings, 21
Climate, 2
Commodities, 6
Division, 2
Dimension, 2
Inhabitants, 22
Measures, 19
Moneys, 12
Name, 1
Soyl, 5
Sons and Daughters, 119
Weights, 19
Esquires, 318

F.

Felonies, 41
Freeholders, 327

G.

Gentlemen, 319
St. George. 316
Government of England, 71
Government Civil of the Kings Court, 165
Government Ecclesiastical, 160
Government Military, 208
Green-Cloth-Court, 171

H.

Handy Crafts, 328
Heralds, 191
Master of the Horse, 169
Humors of English, 48
Husbands, 331
Husbandmen, 326

I.

Jews in England, 39
Incapacity of the King, 114
Judges, 208

K.

Kings at Arms, 198
The Kings Evil, 110
King of England, 74
The present King, 125
Knights, 311
Knights of the Garter, 312, 316
Knights Bannerets, 317
Knights of the Bath, 317
Knights-Batchelors, ib.

L.

Language of England, 56
Larceny Petit, 53
Laws, 23
Liberty of the Subjects, 328

The Table.

M.

Manners of the English, 40
Marqueſſes, 301
Earl Marſhal, 157
Lady Mary, 237
Maſter of the Ceremonies, 190
Maſter of the Houſhold, 172
Maſter of Requeſts, 207
Merchants, 327
Minority, 114
Monarchies, 72
Money, 12

N.

Name of England, 1
Of King, 74
Of Queen, 118
Of the preſent King, 125
Names and Surnames, 62
Nobility, 283
Their Privileges, 290
Non-Conformiſts, 39
Number of Inhabitants, 56
Numbering the Engliſh Manner, 65

O.

Great Officers of the Crown, 148
Office of King, 91
Orange Prince, 141

P.

Papists, 39
Patrimony of the King, 82
Perjury, 53
Person of the King, 87
Power of the King, 91
Poisoning, 47
Post-Masters, 196
Presbyterians, 39
Prerogative of the King, 91
Of the Queen, 117
Princes of the Blood, 138
Priviledges of Bishops, 242
Privy Seal 154
Punishment, 49

Q.

Queen of England, 116
Consort, 132
Mother, 135
The present Queen of England, 132
Querries, 198

R.

Recreations of England, 60
Religion of England, 29
Respect to the King, 111
Royal Society, 341
Revenue of the Queen, 134
Rupert Prince, 145

S.

Secretaries of State, 207
Sergeants at Arms, 191
Sergeants at Law, 203
Servants, 339
Shop-keepers, 327
Slaves, 339
Sons and Daughters of England, 138
Sovereignty, 101
The Three States of England, 238
Stabbing, 47
Stature of English, 57
Steward of England, 148
Strength of England, 85
Subjects Liberty, 328
Succession, 112
Supremacy, 101

T.

Temper of England. 48
Title of the King of England, 74
Tradesmen, 327
Treason, 50
Treasurer of England, 152
Treasurer of the Kings House, 171

V.

Vices, 47, 48
Viscounts, 299
Villanage, 340

W.

Wardrobes, 192
Wives, 330
Women, ib.

Y.

The years beginning, 69
Yeomen, 326
York, Archbishop, 240
York Duke his Court, 230
Dutchess her Court, 234

THE

OF ENGLAND In General.

CHAP. I.

Of its Name, Climate, Dimensions, Division, Air, Soil, Commodities, Moneys, Weights, Measures, and Buildings.

ENgland, the better part of the best *Island* in the whole World, anciently with *Scotland* called *Britain*, and sometimes *Albion*, was about 800 years after the *Incarnation of Christ* (by special Edict of King *Egbert*, descended from the *Angles*, a People of the *Lower Saxony*, in whose possession the greatest part of this Countrey then was) named *Angle*, or *Englelond*, thence by the *French* called *Angleterre*, by the *Germans* *Engeland*, and by the *Inhabitants* *England*. *Name.*

Climate. It is situated between the Degrees 17 and 22 of *Longitude*, equal with *Britany* nd *Normandy* in *France*; and between 50 and 57 of Northern *Latilude*, equal with *Flanders*, *Zealand*, *Holland*, *Lower Saxony*, and *Denmark*.

The longest day in the most Northern part is 17 hours 30 minutes, and the shortest day in the most Southern parts is almost 8 hours long.

Dimensions. It is in *length* from *Barwick* to the *Lands End* 386 miles, in *breadth* from *Sandwich* to the *Lands End* 279, in *compass* (by reason of the many *Bays* and *Promontories*) about 1300 miles; in *shape* triangular, contains by computation about 30 *Millions of Acres*, about the *thousandth* part of the *Globe*, and 333d. part of the habitable Earth; almost ten times as big as the *United Netherlands*, five times as big as the *Spanish Neatherlands*; less than all *Italy* by almost one half, and in comparison of *France* is as 30 to 82.

Division. That part of *Britain*, now called *England*, was in the time of the *Romans* divided into *Britannia Prima*, *Britannia Secunda*, and *Maxima Cæsariensis* The first of these contained the South part of *England*, the second all that Western part, now called *Wales*, and the third the Northern parts beyond *Trent*.

When the *Britains* had received the Christian Faith, they divided the same for

(for the better Government Eccleſiaſtical) into Three Provinces or Archbiſhopricks; *viz.* the Archbiſhoprick of *London*, that contained *Britannia Prima*; the Archbiſhoprick of *York*, which contained that part called *Maxima Cæſarienſis*; and the Archbiſhoprick of *Caerleon*, an antient great City of *South-Wales* upon the River *Uske*, under which was *Britannia Secunda*. Afterward the Heathen *Saxons* overrunning this Countrey, and dividing it into Seven Kingdoms, the King of *Kent* being firſt Converted to the Chriſtian Faith by St. *Auſtine*, who lived and was buried at *Canterbury*, the Archiepiſcopal See of *London* was there placed, and the other of *Caerleon* was tranſlated to St. *David's* in *Pembroke-ſhire*; and at laſt ſubjected to the See of *Canterbury*: the North part of *England*, and all *Scotland*, was put under the Archbiſhop of *York*, and all *England* divided into Dioceſes, and in the year 630. it was for better Order and Government diſtinguiſh'd into Pariſhes, by the care and pains of *Honorius*, Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, almoſt 200 years before it was divided into Counties or Shires by King *Alfred*: by whom alſo thoſe Shires (ſo called from the *Saxon* word *Scyre*, a Partition or Diviſion) were ſubdivided into Hundreds, which at firſt contained *ten Tythings*, and each Tything *ten Families*.

At preſent, *England*, according to its Eccleſiaſtical Goverument, is divided firſt into 2 Provinces or Archbiſhopricks, *viz.* Can-

terbury and York; these 2 Provinces into 26 Dioceses, which are again divided into 60 Arch-deaconries, and those into Rural Deaneries, and those again into Parishes.

According to the Temporal Government of *England*, it is divided into 52 Counties or Shires, and those into Hundreds, Laths, Rapes, or Wapentakes (as they are called in some Counties) and those again into Tythings.

England without *Wales* is divided into 6 Circuits, allotted to the 12 Judges to hold Assizes twice a year (whereof more in a Treatise apart.) It is also divided by the Kings Justices in *Eyre* of the Forest, and by the Kings at Arms into North and South; that is, all Counties upon the North and South side of *Trent*.

There are in all *England* 25 Cities, 641 great Towns, called Market Towns, and 9725 Parishes; under many of which are contained several Hamlets or Villages, as big as ordinary Parishes.

Air. The *Air* is far more mild and temperate (if not more healthy) than any part of the *Continent* under the same *Climate*.

By reason of the warm vapours of the Sea on every side, and the very often Winds from the huge Western Sea, the *Cold* in *Winter* is less sharp than in some parts of *France* and *Italy*, which yet are seated far more southerly.

By reason of the continual blasts from Sea, the very often interposition of Clowds betwixt

betwixt the Sun and the Earth, and the frequent ſhowers of Rain, the *Heat* in *Summer* is leſs ſcorching than in ſome parts of the *Continent*, that lies much more Northward, where neither Rain nor Clouds appear for ſome moneths, and not much wind.

As in *Summer* the gentle *Winds* and frequent *Showers* qualifie all violent *Heats* and *Droughts*, ſo in *Winter* the *Froſts* do onely meliorate the cultivated Soyl, and the *Snow* keep warm the tender Plants. In a word, here is no need of Stoves in Winter, nor Grotta's in Summer.

Soyl.

It is bleſſed with a very fertile wholeſome *Soyl*, watered abundantly with *Springs* and *Streams*, and in divers parts with great *Navigable Rivers*; few barren *Mountains* or Craggy *Rocks*, but generally gentle pleaſant *Hills*, and fruitful *Valleys*, apt for *Grain*, *Graſs*, or *Wood*. The Excellency of the Engliſh *Soyl* may be learn'd (as *Varro* adviſed of old) from the *Complexion* of the *Inhabitants*, who therein excel all other Nations: or elſe from the high value put upon it by the *Romans* and the *Saxons*, who look'd upon it as ſuch a precious ſpot of ground, that they thought it worthy to be *fenced* in like a *Garden-plot* with a mighty *Wall* of fourſcore miles in length, *viz.* from *Tinmouth* on the *German Sea*, to *Solway-Frith* on the *Iriſh Sea* (whereby the *Caledonian Bores* might be excluded) and with a monſtrous *Dike* of fourſcore and ten miles, *viz.* from the mouth of the River

Wy to that of the River *Dee* (whereby the *Cambro-Britan-Foxes* might be kept out:) Lastly, the Excellency of her *Soil* may also be learn'd from those transcendent *Elogies* bestowed on her by Antient and Modern Writers, calling *England* the *Granary of the Western World*, *the Seat of Ceres*, *&c.* That her *Valleys* are like *Eden*, her *Hills* like *Lebanon*, her *Springs* as *Pisgah*, and her *Rivers* as *Jordan*. That she is a *Paradise* of *Pleasure*, and the *Garden* of *God*. *O fortunata & omnibus terris beatior Britannia, te omnibus cœli ac soli ditavit Natura, tibi nihil inest quod vitæ offendat, tibi nihil deest quod vita desideret, ita ut alter orbis extra orbem poni ad delicias humani generis videatur.* O happy and blessed *Britain*, above all other Countries in the World, *Nature* hath enrich'd thee with all the blessings of *Heaven* and *Earth*: Nothing in thee is hurtful to Mankind, nothing wanting in thee that is desirable; insomuch that thou seemest another World placed besides, or without the great World, meerly for the delight and pleasure of Mankind.

Commodities. As it is divided from the rest of the World, so by reason of its great abundance of all things necessaay for the life of Man, it may without the *contribution* of any other part of the World, more easily subsist than any of its neighbouring Countries.

Terra ſuis contenta bonis, non indiga mercis.

Firſt, for wholeſome ſubſtantial *Food*, what plenty every where of *Sheep*, *Oxen*, *Swine*, *Fallow-Deer*, *Coneys*, and *Hares*? It wants not *Red-Deer*, *Goats*, nor *Roes*. What abundance of *Hens*, *Ducks*, *Geeſe*, *Turkeys*, *Pigeons*, and *Larks*? Of *Partridge*, *Pheſants*, *Plovers*, *Teales*, *Thruſhes*, *Merles*, *Field-fares*, *Owſles*, or *Blackbirds*, *Wild-ducks*, *Wild-geeſe*, *Swans*, *Peacocks*, *Buntings*, *Snipes*, *Quails*, *Woodcocks*, *Lapwings*? It wants not *Sandlings*, *Knot*, *Curlew*, *Bayning*, *Dotterel*, *Roe*, *Chur*, *Ruff*, *Maychit*, *Stint*, *Sea-Plover*, *Pewits*, *Redſhanks*, *Rayles*, and *Wheat-ears*; *Herons*, *Cranes*, *Bitterns*, *Buſtards*, *Puffins*, *God-wits*, *Heath-cocks*, *More-Poutes*, or *Grouſe-Thruſhes*, and *Throſtles*: What plenty of *Salmon*, *Trouts*, *Lampernes*, *Gudgeons*, *Carps*, *Tench*, *Lampreys*, *Pikes*, *Perches*, *Eeles*, *Bremes*, *Roch*, *Dace*, *Creſiſh*, *Flounders*, *Plaice*, *Shads*, *Mullets*? What great abundance of *Herrings*, *Whitings*, *Makerel*, *Soles*, *Smelts*, *Pilchards*, *Sprats*, *Oyſters*, *Lobſters*, *Crabs*, *Shrimps*, *Thornback*, &c? It wants not *Prawnes*; *Ruffes*, *Muſcles*, *Cocles*, *Conger*, *Turbots*, *Cod*, *Scate*, *Mades*, *Eſcalops*, &c. What great plenty of *Apples*, *Pears*, *Plums*, and *Cherries*? How doth *England* abound with *Wheat*, *Barley*, *Rye*, *Pulſe*, *Beans*, and *Oats*; with excellent *Butter* and *Cheeſe*; with moſt ſorts of *Edible Roots* and *Herbs*, &c. It wants not *Apricocks*, *Peaches*, *Nectarens*, *Grapes*, *Mulberries*,

berries, *Figs*, *Melons*, *Quinces*, &c. *Walnuts*, *Small Nuts*, *Filberts*, *Chesnuts*, *Medlers*, *Wardens*, *Raspices*, *Strawberries*, *Currans*, *Gooseberries*, &c. Lastly, for *Drinks*, *England* abounds with *Beer*, *Ale*, *Sider*, *Perry*, and in some places with *Metheglin*, or *Mede*.

Now of all these things there is such a constant continuance, by reason of the *Clemency* of the *Climate*, that scarce the least *Famine* which frequenteth other Countries, hath been felt in *England* these 400 years.

Then for *Raiment*, *England* produceth generally not onely very *Fine Wooll*, which makes our Cloth more *lasting* than other Countrey Cloth, and better *conditioned* against *Wind* and *Weather*; but also such great *abundance* of Wooll, that not onely all sorts from the highest to the lowest are clothed therewith; but so much hath been heretofore transported beyond the Seas, that in honour of the *English Wooll*, that then brought such plenty of Gold into the Territories of *Philip*, surnamed *Bonus*, *Duke of Burgundy*, (where the Staple for English Wooll was in those days kept) he instituted (as some write) that famous *Military Order* of the *Golden Fleece*, at this day in highest esteem with the whole *House of Austria*. This abundance and cheapness of Wooll in *England*, proceeds not onely from the goodness of the *Soyl*, but also from the freedom from *Woolves*, and from excessive *Heats* and *Colds*, which in other Countreys create a Charge of a constant guarding their Sheep,

Sheep, and housing them by night, and sometimes by day. Also, for advancing the Manufacture of Cloth, that necessary Earth called *Fullers Earth*, is no where else produced in that abundance and excellency, as in *England*.

It wants not Linnen for all uses, at least not ground to produce *Flax* and *Hemp*, although there be at present much *Linnen* Imported, to the shame and damage of the Nation.

Beside, there is in *England* great plenty of excellent *Leather* for all sorts of uses, in so much that the poorest people wear good Shoos of *Leather*; whereas in our Neighbouring Countries, the poor generally wear either Shoos of Wood, or none at all.

For *Building*, it wants not *Timber* nor *Iron*, *Stone* nor *Slate*, *Brick* nor *Tiles*, *Marble* nor *Alabaster*, *Mortar* nor *Lime*, *Lead* nor *Glass*.

For *Firing*, either *Wood*, *Sea-coal*, or *Pit-coal*, almost every where to be had at reasonable rates.

For *Shipping*, no where better *Oak*, no where such *Knee-timber*, as they call it; or *Iron* to make serviceable and durable *Guns*.

For *War*, for *Coach*, for *High-way*, and *Hunting*, no where such plenty of *Horses*; also for *Plough*, *Cart*, and *Carriages*: in so much as *Mules* and *Asses*, so generally made use of in *France*, *Italy*, and *Spain*, are utterly despised in *England*.

For *Dogs* of all sorts, sizes, and uses, as *Mastiffs*, *Grey-hounds*, *Spaniels* for *Land* and

Water, *Hounds* for *Stag*, *Buck*, *Fox*, *Hare*, and *Otter*; *Terriers*, *Tumblers*, *Lurchers*, *Setting-dogs*, *Curs*, little *Lap-dogs*, &c.

Moreover, *England* produceth, besides a mighty quantity of *Tinne*, *Lead*, and *Iron*, some *Brass* and *Copperas*, much *Alome*, *Salt*, *Hops*, *Saffron*, *Liquoris*, *Honey*, *Wax*, *Tallow*, *Coney-Furrs*, *Salt-peter*, *Wood*, and divers other beneficial Commodities: It wants not *Mines of Silver*, yielding more in their small quantities of *Ore*, and so, richer than those of *Potosi* in the *West-Indies*, whence the King of *Spain* hath most of his *Silver*; those yielding usually but one *Ounce* and a half of Silver, in one hundred *Ounces* of *Ore*; whereas these in *Wales*, *Cornwal*, *Lancashire*, and the *Bishoprick* of *Durham*, yield ordinarily 6 or 8 *Ounces per Cent.* but these lying deep, are hard to come unto, and Workmen dear, which is otherwise in *Potosi*.

It wants not *Hot Baths*, and abounds in *Medecinal Springs*.

Vineyards have been heretofore common in most of the Southern and Middle parts of *England*; and *Silks* might be here produced, as it was once designed by King *James*; but a great part of the Natives, prone to *Navigation*, supplying *England* at a very cheap rate with all sorts of *Wines*, *Silks*, and all other Forreign Commodities, (according to that of an ancient Poet,

Quicquid amat luxus, quicquid desiderat usus,
Ex te proveniet vel aliunde tibi.)

It

It hath been found far better *Husbandry* to employ Englifh ground rather for producing *Wool*, *Corn*, and *Cattel*, for which it is moft proper. In a word, though fome Countries excel *England* in fome things, yet in general, there is no one Countrey under Heaven whofe *Air* is better ftored with *Birds* and *Fowls*; *Seas*, *Rivers*, and *Ponds*, with *Fifhes*; *Fields* with all forts of *Corn*; the *Paftures* with *Cattel*; the *Forreffs*, *Parks*, *Warrens*, and *Woods*, with *Wild Beafts*, onely for Recreation and Food; the *Mines* with *Metals*, *Coals*, and other *Minerals*; where are fewer *ravenous* and *hurtful Beafts*, fewer *venemous Serpents*, or *noifome Flies* and *Vermine*, fewer *Droughts*, *Inundations*, or *Dearths*; fewer *unwholefome Serenes*, *Peftilential Airs*, *Tempeftuous Hurricanes*, or *Deftructive Earthquakes*: In a word, where there is a greater abundance of all things neceffary for mans life, and more efpecially for all kind of Food; infomuch that it hath been judged that there is yearly as much *Flefh* and *Beer* confumed in *England* by over-plentiful Tables, as would well ferve three times the number of People. Add to all this, that being encompaffed with the Sea, and well furnifh'd with Ships, and abundance of commodious and excellent Havens and Ports, it excels for *fafety* and *fecurity* (which is no fmall praife) all the neighbouring Countries, if not all the Coutries in the world, and needs not much to fear any Neighbouring Nation, but onely that which grows potent in Shipping, for they onely can deprive us of our main fecurity, and of an Iſland can make us a Continent. At

Money. At first all Nations bartered and exchanged one Commodity for another, but that being found troublesome, by a kind of custom, good liking, or usage, amongst all Civilized Nations, *Silver* and *Gold*, as most *portable*, *pliable*, *beautiful*, and less subject to rust, hath been as early as the days of *Abraham*, chosen to be the Instruments of *Exchange* and *Measure* of all things, and were at first paid onely by *Weight*, till the *Romans* about *Three hundred* years before the Birth of *Christ*, invented *Coyning*, or *Stamping* Gold and Silver.

When *Julius Cæsar* first entred this *Island*, here were currant in stead of Money, certain *Iron Rings*; afterwards the *Romans* brought in the use of *Gold*, *Silver*, and *Braß Coyns*.

In the time of King *Richard* the First, Moneys coyned in the East parts of *Germany*, being for its purity highly esteemed, some of those *Easterlings* were sent for over, and employed in our Mint, and thence our Money called *Easterling* or *Sterling* Money, as some think: (as the first Gold coyned in *England* was by King *Edward* the Third, and those pieces called *Florences*, because *Florentines* were the first Coyners thereof) though others say of the *Saxon* word *Ster*, *Weighty*.

King *Edward* the First, since the *Norman* Conquest, established a certain *Standard* for *Coyn* in this manner: Twenty four Grains made one *Penny Sterling*, 20 Penny weight

weight one *Ounce*, and 12 Onnces, or 5660 Grains made a pound *Sterling*, consisting of 20 Shillings. Of these 12 Ounces, 11 Ounces two Penny weight *Sterling*, was to be of fine Silver, and the weight of 18 Penny *Sterling* in allay the Minter did add: So that anciently a *Pound Sterling* was a Pound *Troy* weight, whereas now a *Pound Sterling* is but the third part of a *Pound Troy*, and a little more then a fourth part of *Avoir du pois* weight.

The Money of *England* was abased and falsified for a long time, till Queen *Elizabeth* in the year 1560, to Her great praise, called in all such Money; since which time no base Money hath been coyned in *England*, but onely of pure *Gold* and *Silver*, called *Sterling Money*; onely of latter times, in relation to the necessity of the *Poor*, and Exchange of great Money, a small piece of *Brass* called a *Farthing*, or Fourth part of a Penny, hath been permitted to be Coyned, but no man enforced to receive them in pay for Rent or Debt; which cannot be affirmed of any other State or Nation in the Christian World; in all which there are several sorts of *Copper* Money, as current with them for any payment as the purest *Gold* or *Silver*.

No Moneys in any Mint are made of pure *Silver*, because *Silver* in its purity is almost as *flexible* as *Lead*; and therefore not so useful, as when hardened with *Copper*.

Gold minted pure, would also be too *flexible*, and therefore is in all Mints allayed with some *Copper*; and most Mints differ in more or less allay.

In

In the time of the afore-named King *Edward* the First, the Coins were onely 4 pence, 3 pence, 2 pence, 1 penny, the half-penny, and the farthing, all of Silver.

The pound weight *Troy* of Silver, since the Reign of *Q. Elizabeth*, hath been cut at 62 Shillings, and the several Silver Coynes now current in *England* are, the Crown, or 5 Shillings, which is almost the Ounce *Troy*, then Half-Crowns, Shillings, 6 pence, 4 pence, 3 pence, 2 pence, and 1 penny.

For the Coynage, there was till of late allowed two shillings in the pound *Troy* of Silver, so that the Merchant who brought in the Bullion, received onely 60 shillings for each pound *Troy*, which made the Ounce to be just 5 Shillings; But, by an Act of Parliament 1665. for encouraging of Coynage, the charge of Coynage is defrayed by an Imposition on Brandy, and nothing paid by the bringer in of the *Bullion*, so that now the Merchant receives 62 Shillings for every pound *Troy* of *Bullion*.

The pound weight, or 12 Ounces *Troy* of Gold, is divided into 24 parts, which are called Carrats, so that each Carrat is 10 penny weight *Troy*, or half an Ounce; and this Carrat is divided into four parts, which are called Carrat Grains; so that the Carrat Grain is two penny weight and a half, or sixty ordinary Grains, and the Carrat Grain is divided into divers parts. The Standard of Crown Gold is 22 Carrats of fine Gold, and two Carrats of Allay in the pound weight *Troy*. The Allay of some Gold Coynes is all Silver, as the *Guinea* Gold,

and

and ſome all Copper, which renders the Gold Coyns, ſome more white, ſome more yellow.

In *England* at preſent the pound weight *Troy* of Gold is cut into 44 parts and a half, each part is to paſs for Twenty Shillings, and the half part for Ten Shillings; there are alſo Coyned ſome pieces of Fourty Shillings, and ſome of 100 Shillings, which hold proportionably in weight and fineneſs to the Twenty Shilling piece.

The *Engliſh* Gold was Coyned at 44 *l.* 10 *s.* the pound *Troy*, whereof Fifteen Shillings were taken by the King for his Seignorage and charge of Coynage; and then the Merchant for a pound of Gold received but 43 *l.* 15 *s.* whereas now he receives ſince the ſaid Act of Parliament 44 *l.* 10 *s.*

The *Standard* of *Sterling* Silver in *England* is *Eleven Ounces* and *Two Penny weight* of Fine Silver, and 18 Penny weight of *Allay* of *Copper* out of the Fire, and ſo proportionably; ſo that 12 Ounces of pure Silver, without any Allay, is worth 3 *l.* 4 *s.* 6 *d.* and an Ounce is worth 5 *s.* 4 *d.* 1 *ob.* but with allay is worth but 3 *l.* and the Ounce 5 *s.*

The *Spaniſh*, *French*, and *Flemiſh* Gold is almoſt of equal fineneſs with the *Engliſh*.

The *Engliſh* Silver Money hath leſs Allay than the *French* or *Dutch*.

The Moneyers divide the pound weight into 12 Ounces *Troy*.

The	*Ounce*	into	20 *Pen. w*
	Pen. weight		24 *Grains.*
	Grain		20 *Mites.*
	Mite		24 *Droites.*
	Droite		20 *Perits.*
	Perit		24 *Blanks.*

The proportion of Gold to Silver in *England*, is as 1 to 14, and about one third; that is to say, one Ounce of Gold is worth in Silver 14 Ounces, and about one third, or 3 *l.* 14 *s.* 2 *d.* of English Money.

That the English Coyn may want neither the *purity* nor the *weight* required, it was most wisely and carefully provided, that once every year the *Chief Officers* of the *Mint* should appear before the *Lords of the Council* in the *Star-chamber* at *Westminster*, with some pieces of all sorts of Money coyned the foregoing year; taken at adventure out of the *Mint*, and kept under several Locks by several persons till that appearance, and then by a *Jury* of 24 able *Goldsmiths*, in the presence of the said Lords, every Piece is most exactly essayed and weighed.

Since the happy Restauration of His Majesty, now reigning, the Coyning or Stamping of Money by Hammers hath been laid aside, and all Stampt by a Mill or Screw: whereby it comes to pass, that our *Coyns* for *neatness*, *gracefulness*, and *Security* from *counterfeiting*, do surpass all the most excellent Coyns, not onely of the *Romans*, but of

of all the Modern Nations in the World.

For *Weights* and *Measures* at present used in *England*, there are very many excellent Statutes and Ordinances, and abundance of care taken by our Ancestors, to prevent all cheating and deceit therein. *Weights and Measures.*

By the 27 *th.* Chapter of *Magna Charta*, the *Weights* and *Measures* ought to be the same over all *England*, and those to be according to the Kings Standards of *Weights* and *Measures*, kept in the Exchequer by a special Officer of His *House*, called the *Clerk* or *Comptroler* of the *Market*.

Of *Weights*, there are two sorts used at present throughout all *England*, *viz. Troy Weight*, and *Avoirdupois*. In *Troy Weight*, 24 Grains of Wheat make a *Penny Weight* Sterling, 20 Penny Weight make an *Ounce*, 12 Ounces make a *Pound*; so there are 480 Grains in the Ounce, and 5760 Grains in the Pound.

By this Weight are weighed *Pearls*, *Precious Stones*, *Gold*, *Silver*, *Bread*, and all manner of Corn and Grain; and this Weight the *Apothecaries* do or ought to use, though by other Divisions and Denominations, their least Measure is a Grain.

20 *Grains*	make	*a Scruple*,	mark'd	℈
3 *Scruples*	make	*a Drach.*	mark'd	ʒ
8 *Drachms*	make	*an Ounce*,	mark'd	℥
12 *Ounces*	make	*a Pound.*	mark'd	lb

Avoir

Avoir du pois hath 16 Ounces to the pound, but then the Ounce *Avoir du pois* is lighter then the Ounce *Troy* by 42 Grains in 480, that is near a 12 *th.* part; so that the *Avoir du pois* Ounce containeth but 438 Grains, and is as 73 to 80. that is, 73 Ounces *Troy* is as much as 80 Ounces *Avoir du pois*, and 60 pound *Avoir du pois* is equal to 73 pounds *Troy*; and 14 Ounces *Troy* and an half, and the tenth part of a *Troy* Ounce make 16 Ounces *Avoir du pois*.

By this weight are weighed in *England* all *Grocery Ware*, *Flesh*, *Butter*, *Cheese*, *Iron*, *Hemp*, *Flax*, *Tallow*, *Wax*, *Lead*, *Steel*, also all things whereof comes waste; and therefore 112 *l. Avoir du pois* is called a Hundred weight, and 56 *l.* Half a Hundred, and 28 *l.* a Quarter of a Hundred, or a Tod. Eight pounds *Avoir du pois* amongst the Butchers is called a Stone.

Note, That when Wheat is at 5 *s.* the *Bushel*, then the *Penny Wheaten Loaf* is by Statute to weigh 11 Ounces *Troy*, and 3 *Half Penny Wheaten Loaves* to weigh as much, and the *Houshold Penny Loaf* to weigh 14 *Troy* Ounces, and two third parts of an Ounce, and so more or less proportionably.

Note also, That here, as in other Countreys, Silk-men use a Weight called *Venice* Ounce, which is 13 Penny weight and 12 Grains; so that 12 Ounces *Venice* is but 8 Ounces 4 Penny *Troy*, and 9 Ounces *Avoir du pois*; but of this there is no Standard, nor doth the Magistrate allow of it.

All

All *Measures* in *England* are either *Applicative* or *Receptive*. *Measures.*

The smalleſt *Menſura applicationis*, or *Applicative* Meaſure, is a *Barley Corn*, whereof 3 in length make a fingers breadth or *Inch*, 4 *Inches* make a *Handful*, 3 *Handful* a *Foot*, 1 *Foot* and a *half* makes a *Cubit*, 2 *Cubits* a *Yard*, 1 *Yard* and a *quarter* makes an *Ell*, 5 *Foot* makes a *Geometrical pace*, 6 *Foot* a *Fathom*, 16 *Foot* and a *half* make a *Perch*, *Pole*, or *Rod*, 40 *Perch* make a *Furlong*, 8 *Furlongs*, or 320 *Perch* make an *Engliſh Mile*; which according to the Statute of 11 *H.* 7. ought to be 1760 Yards, or 5280 Foot, that is, 280 Foot more then the *Italian Mile*; 60 Miles, or more exactly 69 *Engliſh* Miles and a half make a *Degree*, and 360 *Degrees*, or 25020 Miles compaſs the whole *Globe* of the *Earth*.

For meaſuring of Land in *England*, 40 *Perch* in Length, and 4 in Breadth, make an *Acre* of Land (ſo called from the *German* word *Acker*, and that from the Latine *Ager*) 30 *Acres* ordinarily make a *Yard Land*, and one hundred Acres are accounted a *Hide of Land*; but in this and alſo in ſome Weights and other Meaſures, the Cuſtom of the place is otherwiſe, yet muſt be regarded.

In *France* about *Paris* 12 Inches make a Foot, 22 Foot make a Perch, and 100 Perches make an Arpent.

Menſura receptionis, or the Receptive Meaſures, are two-fold, firſt, of *Liquid* or *Moiſt* things; ſecondly, of *Dry* things.

About

About a pound *Avoir du pois* makes the ordinary smalleſt *Receptive* meaſure, called a *Pint*, 2 *Pints* make a *Quart*, 2 *Quarts* a *Pottle*, 2 *Pottles* a *Gallon*, 8 *Gallons* a *Firkin* of *Ale*, 2 ſuch *Firkins* make a *Kilderkin*, and 2 *Kilderkins*, or 32 *Gallons*, make a *Barrel* of *Ale*, 9 *Gallons* a *Firkin* of *Beer*, 2 ſuch *Firkins*, or 18 *Gallons*, make a *Kilderkin*, 2 ſuch *Kilderkins*, or 36 *Gallons*, make a *Barrel* of *Beer*, 1 *Barrel* and a half, or 54 *Gallons*, make a *Hogſhead*; 2 *Hogſheads* make a *Pipe* or *But*, and 2 *Pipes* a *Tun*, conſiſting of 1728 *Pints* or *Pounds*; a Barrel of Butter or Soap is the ſame with a Barrel of Ale.

The Engliſh Wine Meaſures are ſmaller than thoſe of *Ale* and *Beer*, and hold proportion as 4 to 5; ſo that 4 Gallons of *Beer* Meaſure are 5 Gallons of *Wine* Meaſure, and each Gallon of *Wine* is 8 pounds *Troy* weight. Of theſe Gallons, a Rundlet of Wine holds 18, half a Hogſhead 31 Gallons and a half, a Tierce of Wine holds 42 Gallons, a Hogſhead 63 Gallons, a Punchion 84 Gallons, a Pipe or But holds 126, and a Tun 252 Gallons, or 2016 Pints.

To Meaſure dry things, as *Corn* or *Grain*, there is firſt the Gallon, which is bigger than the Wine Gallon, and leſs than the Ale or Beer Gallon, and is in proportion to them, as 33 to 28 and 35, and is counted 8 pounds *Troy* weight. Two of theſe Gallons make a Peck, 4 Pecks a Buſhel, 4 Buſhels the Comb or Curnock, 2 Curnocks make a Quarter, and 10 Quarters a Laſt or Weigh, which contains 5120 Pints, and about ſo many Pounds; ſo that in a Garriſon of 5000 Men,

Men, allowing each but a pound of Bread *per diem*, they will consume near a *Last* or 80 Bushels every day; and 250 Men in a Ship of War, will drink a Tun of Beer in two days, allowing each man but his *Pottle per diem*.

Churches throughout all *England*, and all publick Edifices, are generally of *Solid Stone*, covered with *Lead*; Cathedral and Collegiate Churches every where ample and magnificent; and the Churches in Market-Towns and Opulent Villages spacious and solid enough, beautified either with very high Pyramids, or Steeples, or at least with stately high Towers. Houses in Cities, that were heretofore usually of *Wood*, are now built of good *Stone* or *Brick*, and covered with *Slate* or *Tile*; the Rooms within formerly Wainscoted; are now hung with Tapistry, or other convenient Stuff; and all Cieled with *Plaister*, excellent against the rage of Fire, against the Cold, and to hinder the passage of all dust and noise. *Buildings.*

The Modern Buildings have been far more slight, and of less continuance than the Antient.

The Houses of the Nobles and Rich are abundantly furnished with *Pewter*, *Brass*, *fine Linen*, and *Plate*; The mean Mechanicks and ordinary Husbandmen want not Silver Spoons, or some Silver Cups in their Houses.

The Windows every where glazed, not made of *Paper* or *Wood*, as is usual in *Italy* and *Spain*.

Chimnies

Chimneys in most places, no Stoves, although the far more Southern parts of *Germany* can hardly subsist in the Winter without them.

CHAP. II.

Of the Inhabitants, and therein of their Law, Religion, Manners, and Punishments; of their Number, Language, Stature, Dyet, Attire Recreations, Names, and Surnames; of their Computation and manner of Numbring.

Inhabitants.

England hath been possess'd by five several Nations, and coveted by many more, and no wonder so fair and rich a *Lady* should have many *Lovers*, it being a Countrey (as was said of the Tree in the midst of *Paradise*) *good for food, pleasant to the eyes, and to be desired.* Whereas the High-Lands of *Scotland*, *Wales*, *Biscay*, *Switzerland*, and other like Countries, continue still in the possession of their *Aborigenes*, of the first that laid claim unto them, none since judging it worth their pains to dispossess them.

The first Inhabitants of *England* are believed to be the *Britains*, descended from the *Gauls*, whose Language was once almost the same; subdued afterward by the *Romans*, who, by reason of their troubles nearer home, were constrained to abandon this Countrey, about 400 years after Christ; whereupon the *Picts*, Inhabitants of *Scotland*, invading the *Britains*, they call to their aid the *Saxons*,

ons, who chasing away the *Picts*, soon made themselves Masters of the *Britains*, but these not able to endure the heavy yoke of the *Saxons*, after many Battels and Attempts to recover their lost Liberties and Country, retired, or were driven, some of them into *Britain* in *France*, from whence some think they first came, but most of them into the two utmost *Western barren*, and Mountainous parts of this Countrey, called afterwards by the *Saxons*, *Walishland*, in stead of *Gaulishland*; as the *Germans* still call *Italy*, *Walishland*, because inhabited by the *Cisalpine Gauls*; and the *French* call our Countrey of *Britains*, *Le païs de Gales*.

The *Saxons* solely possess'd of all the best parts of this *Isle*, were for a long time infested, and for some time almost subdued by the *Danes*, and afterwards wholly by the *Normans*, who drave not out the *Saxons*, but mixed with them; so that the *English Bloud* at this day is a *mixture* chiefly of *Norman* and *Saxon*, not without a *tincture* of *Danish*, *Romish*, and *British* Bloud.

Their Laws.

The English, according to several matters and parts of the Kingdom, are governed by several Laws, *viz. Common Law*, *Statute-Law*, *Civil-Law*, *Canon-Law*, *Forrest Law*, and *Martial Law*; besides particular Customs and *By-Laws*: Of all which in brief, intending in a Treatise apart to speak more largely of them in the particular Government of *England*, *Ecclesiastic*, *Civil*, and *Military*, together with all the Courts and Officers thereto belonging.

The

Common Law. The *Common Law* of *England* is the Common Customs of the Kingdome, which have by length of time obtained the force of *Laws*: It is called *Lex non scripta* (not but that we have them written in the old *Norman Dialect*, which being no where vulgarly used, varies no more than the Latine) but because it cannot be made by Charter or by Parliament, for those are always matters of *Record*; whereas Customs are onely matters of *Fact*, and are no where but in the *Memory of the People*; and of all Laws must be the best for the English: for the Written Laws made in *England* by Kings or Privy-Councils, as *anciently*; or by Parliaments, as of *later times*, are imposed upon the Subject before any probation or trial, whether they are beneficial to the Nation, or agreeable to the Nature of the People; but Customs bind not the People till they have been tried and approved time out of mind; during which time no inconvenience arising to hinder, those Customs became Laws; and therefore when our Parliaments have altered any Fundamental points of our Common Law, (as sometimes hath been done) those alterations have been by experience found so inconvenient, that the same Law by succeeding Parliaments hath soon been restored. This Common Law is the Quintessence of the Customary Law of the *Mercians*, prevailing before the Conquest in the Middle Counties of *England*, called the Kingdom of *Mercia*, and of the *Saxons* amongst the West and South parts, and of the *Danes*

Danes amongſt the *Eaſt Angles*, all firſt reduced into one body by King *Edward* the Elder, about the year 900; which for ſome time almoſt loſt, were revived by the good King *Edward* the Confeſſor, and by Poſterity named his Laws. To theſe the Conqueror added ſome of the good Cuſtoms of *Normandy*, and then his Succeſſor King *Edward* the Firſt having in his younger years given himſelf ſatisfaction in the glory of Armes, bent himſelf (like another *Juſtinian*) to endow his Eſtate with divers notable Fundamental Laws, ever ſince practiſed in this Nation. The excellent conveniency and connaturalneſs of the Common Law of *England* to the temper of Engliſh Men, is ſuch, that the ſerious conſideration thereof induced King *James* in a Solemn Speech to prefer it as to this Nation, before the Law of *Moſes*.

Where the *Common-Law* is ſilent, there we have excellent *Statute-Laws*, made by the ſeveral Kings of *England* by and with the Advice and conſent of all the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and with the Conſent of all the Commons of *England*, by their Repreſentatives in Parliament, whereunto the Engliſh eaſily ſubmit, as madeat their own earneſt deſire and requeſt. *Statute Law.*

Where *Common* and *Statute-Law* take no Cognizance, uſe is made of that Law of Laws called the *Civil-Law*; wherein is to be had what all the Wiſeſt and Nobleſt Men of the moſt flouriſhing and puiſſant *Civil Law.*

State that ever was in the World, could in the space of many hundred years by their own Wisdom or Reason devise, or from any other People learn: so that this Law may be lookt on as the Product of the Common Reason of all Mankind, and fitted for the Interest and Welfare not of one Nation onely, but contemplating and taking care for the general affairs of all People. Of this Law use is made in all Ecclesiastical Courts of Bishops, Arch-Deacons, Vicars-General, Chancellours, and Commissaries, when ever Cognizance is taken of Wills and Testaments, of Tythes, Oblations, Mortuaries, of Matrimony, Divorce, Adultery, Incest, Fornication, Chastity attempted; Of Sacred Orders, Institutions to *Church-Livings*, Celebration of Divine Offices, Reparation of Churches, Dilapidations, Procurations; of Heresie, Apostasie, Atheism, Schisme, Simony, Blasphemy, *&c.* So of this Law is made use in the Court of Admiralty, in all affairs immediately relating to the Royal Fleets, to all other Vessels of Trade, and to their Owners, to Mariners, to Commanders at Sea, to Reprisals, to Pyracies, to Merchants Affairs, to all Contracts made at Sea or beyond Sea, in the way of Marine Trade or Commerce; to all matters touching Wrecks, *Flotsam*, *Jetsam*, *Lagam*, Marine Waifs, Deodands, *&c.* Moreover, use is made of the Civil Law in the Court of the Earl Marshal, taking cognizance of Crimes perpetrated out of *England*, of Contracts made in Foreign parts; of Affairs of War within and without

out *England*; of Controverſies about Nobility and Gentry, or bearing of Coats of Arms; of Precedency, &c. Of this Law much uſe is made in Treaties with Foreign Potentates, where many points are to be determined and concluded, according to the direction of this moſt excellent and generally approved Law; and for this cauſe Forreign Princes take eſpecial care to chuſe ſuch perſons for their Ambaſſadors as are skilled in the Civil Law; and this Policy was heretofore duly obſerved by our Engliſh Princes, with very good ſucceſs; Laſtly, the two Univerſities of *England*, ſerve themſelves of the Civil Law; for by their Priviledges no Student is to be ſued at *Common Law*, but in the Vice-Chancellours Court for Debts, Accounts, Injuries, &c.

Canon-Law.

The Canons of many Antient General Councils, of many National and Provincial Engliſh Synods, beſides divers Decrees of the Biſhops of *Rome*, and Judgments of Antient Fathers had been received by the Church of *England*, and incorporated into the Body of the Canon-Law: by which ſhe did ever proceed in the exerciſe of her Jurisdiction, and doth ſtill by vertue of the Statute 25 *Hen* 8. ſo far as the ſaid Canons and Conſtitutions are not repugnant to the Holy Scriptures, to the Kings Prerogative, or the Laws, Statutes, and Cuſtoms of this Realm, and thoſe are called the Kings Eccleſiaſtical Laws, which have ſeveral proceedings, and ſeveral ends

from the Temporal Laws; these inflicting punishment upon the Body, Lands, and Goods, and to punish the outward Man; but those *pro salute animæ*, to reform the inward Man, both joyning in this, to have the whole Man outwardly and inwardly reformed.

Forest Laws. The *Forest Laws* are peculiar Laws, different from the Common Law of *England*. *Forests* in *England* are exceeding antient, and before the making of *Charta de Foresta*, Offences committed therein, were punisht at the pleasure of the King, in so sharp and grievous a manner (as still in *Germany*) that both Nobles and Commons did suffer many horrible inconveniences and oppressions, and even in that Charter, were some hard Articles, which the Clemency of gracious Kings have since by Statute thought fit to alter *per Assisas Foreſtæ* in the time of *Edward* 3. *voluntas reputabitur pro facto*; so that if a Man be taken Hunting a *Deer*, he may be arrested as if he had taken a *Deer*. The Forester may take and arrest a Man, if he be taken either at *Dog-draw*, *Stable-stand*, *Back-bear*, or *Bloody-hand*; for in these four a Man is said to be taken with the manner, though three of them may be but presumptions.

Martial-Law. *Lex Castrensis Anglicana*, Is that Law that dependeth upon the Kings Will and Pleasure, or his Lieutenant in time of actual War; for although in time of Peace the King

King for the more equal temper of Laws towards all his Subjects, makes no Laws but by the consent of the Three Estates in Parliament: yet in times of war, by reason of great dangers arising suddenly and unexpectedly upon small occasions, he useth absolute Power, in so much as his word goeth for a Law. Martial Law extends onely to Soldiers and Mariners, and is not to be put in practice in times of Peace, but onely in times of War, and then and there where the Kings Army is on foot.

Peculiar and By-Laws.

By the Kings Royal Charter granted to divers Cities of *England*, the Magistrates have a power to make such Laws as may be beneficial for the Citizens, and not repugnant to the Laws of the Land; and these are binding only to the Inhabitants of the place, unless such Laws are for a general good, or against a general inconvenience; for then they bind Strangers.

Religion.

Because Humane Laws can promote no other good, nor prevent any other evil, but what is open to publick cognizance, it is very necessary for the Society of Mankind, and it is the great Wisdom of God so to ordain, That by Religion a Tribunal should be erected in every Mans Soul, to make him eschew evil and do good, when no humane Law can take notice of either.

Of all Religions in the World, antiently only the *Jews* worshipt the true God in the true manner.

The Jews Religion in process of time by Traditions and Superstitions much corrupted, was partly abrogated, and the rest reformed, refined, and sublimated by our Saviour Christ, and since called the *Christian Religion*; which was planted in *England*, *Tempore ut scimus* (saith *Gildas*) *summo Tiberii Cæsaris*, which by computation will fall to be five years before *S. Peter* came to *Rome*, and about five years after the Death of Christ.

It is also affirmed by Antient and Modern Grave Authors expressly, that in the 12th year of the Emperor *Nero*, *St. Peter* Preached here, Baptised many, and ordained Bishops, Priests, and Deacons: That immediately after St. *Stephen*'s death, and the Jews dispersion, *Joseph* of *Arimathea*, with 12 others here Preacht and dyed: That the first Fabrick of a Christian Church or Temple in all the World, was at *Glastenbury* in *Somersetshire*, 31 years after Christs death, and that St. *Paul* was permitted to Preach here, before he was suffered so to do at *Rome*. Afterwards *Anno* 180 the Christian Faith was here first professed by publick authority under King *Lucius*, the first Christian King in the World; and with Christianity no doubt came in the Episcopal Government, as may be seen in the Catalogue of *British Bishops*, and it is certain, that at the Councel of *Arles Anno* 347. there were three British Archbishops, *viz.* of *London*, *York*, and *Caerleon*, whereof the first had for his Province under him the *South*, the second all the *North*, and the third

third all beyond *Severn*, or the *West* part of this Island, as afore-mentioned. Under these three Archbishops there were reckoned about that Age 28 Bishops, all which did observe the Customs and Orders of the Greek or Eastern Churches, and particularly that of *Easter*, different from the Custom of the Latine or Western Churches: nor did they acknowledge *Rome* to be the Mother Church of the *Britannick Church*. *Britain* was then a Patriarchal Jurisdiction in substance, though perhaps not in name, and so continued untill about the year 596. when *Austin* the Monk assisted by the fraud of 40 other Monks, and by the Power of the then Heathen *Anglo-Saxons*, (who had long before driven the *Britains* into *Wales*) constrained the British Bishops to submit themselves to the Bishop of *Rome*, after which, by the Convenience or Condescensions of the successive *Saxon* and *Norman* Kings, this Church was in some things subjected to the Bishop of *Rome*, as its Patriarch or Primate; until *Henry* the Eighth by his Royal Authority (as he and all other Kings might remove their Chancellours or other Officers, and dispose of their Offices to others) did remove the Primacy or Metropolitanship from the See of *Rome* to the See of *Canterbury*; as being far more agreeable to Civil Policy and Prudence; that such a high Power should be placed rather in a subject of our own Nation, than in a Soveraign Prince (for so is the Pope over several Territories in *Italy*) and he far remote beyond the Seas: Which

ejection of the Popes Authority was not done, as in other Nations by popular Fury and Faction, but by the mature deliberate Counsel of Godly and Learned Divines assembled in Convocation, with the expres Authority of the King, and ratified by the Three States in Parliament.

The minds of English Christians thus delivered from the Spiritual Tyranny of the Bishop of *Rome*, and the Dignity of English Kings from the Spiritual Slavery under him, the King and Clergy took this occasion to reform the many abuses and errors crept into the Church in length of time by the great negligence and corruption of Governours; wherein the wisdom of the English Reformers is to be admired to all Posterity, which is briefly thus;

First Care was taken lest that (as it oft happens in indiscreet purges, and where ever the People only hath been the Reformer) the good should be taken away with the bad; Care was taken to retain all that could lawfully and conveniently be retained in the Romish Liturgy or Masse-book, in their Ceremonial and Canons; to take out all the Gold, and to leave only the Drosse, and this according to the Example of our Lord and Saviour *Jesus Christ*, who in his Reformation of the Jewish Religion, that the Jews might be the less offended, and more easily won, thought fit to retain divers old Elements; as their *Washings* he converted into the Sacrament of *Baptisme*, and so their Custom of *Bread* & *Wine* in their *Passeover* he turned into the other Christian *Sacrament*

crament, &c. In a word it was resolved not to separate farther from the Church of *Rome* in Doctrine or Discipline than that Church had separated from what she was in her purest Times. For Doctrine, they embraced that excellent Councel of the Prophet, *State super vias antiquas & videte quænam sit via recta & ambulate in ea*; they made a stand, and took a view of the purest Primitive Christian Times, and thence saw which was the right way, and followed that. For the Discipline of this Reformed Church, they considered what it was in the purest times of the first good Christian Emperours, for the times of Persecution (before Temporal Princes embraced the Christian Faith) as they were most excellent Times for Doctrine and Manners; so very improper and unfit for a Pattern or Example of outward Government and Policy. And had this Justice, Prudence, and Divine Policy been used in our neighbouring Reformed Churches, doubtless they had seen a far more plentiful Harvest.

The Doctrine of the Church of *England* is contained in expres's words of the Holy Scripture, in the 39 Articles, and the Book of Homilies.

The Worship and Discipline is seen in the Liturgie and Book of Canons, by all which, it will appear to impartial Forreign eyes, that the Church of *England* may warrantably be said to be the most exact and perfect Pattern of all the Reformed Churches in the World; and whosoever shall be so happy as to be a true Son of that Church,

must confess that it is the most incorrupt, humble, innocent, learned, the most Primitive, most Decent, and Regular Church in *Christendome*; that her Doctrine is built upon the Prophets and Apostles, acording to the explication of the Antient Fathers; the Government truly Apostolical, and in all essential parts thereof, of Divine Institution; the Liturgie an extract of the best Primitive Forms; the Ceremonies few but necessary, and such as tend only to Decency and increase of Piety; That she holds the whole truly Catholick Foundation according to the Scripture and the four first General Councils, that she adheres closely to Tradition truly Universal, that is, doth willingly receive *quod ab omnibus, quod ubique, quod semper receptum fuit*; which is the Old Rule of Catholicisme; so that none can say more truly with *Tertullian* than the English, *in ea regula incedimus quam Ecclesia ab Apostolis, Apostoli a Christo, Christus a Deo accepit.* Search all the Religions in the World, none will be found more consonant to Gods Word for Doctrine, nor to the Primitive Example for Government. None will be found that ascribes more to God, or that constitutes more firm Charity amongst Men; none will be found so excellent, not only in the Community as Christian; but also in the special Notion as Reformed, for it keepeth the middle way between the Pomp of Superstitious Tyranny, and the meanness of Fanatick Anarchy.

In

In two points the Church of *England* is truly Tranſcendent; Firſt, It hath the Grand Mark of the true Church, which moſt *European* Churches ſeem to want, and that is, Charity towards other Churches; for it doth not ſo engroſs Heaven to its own Profeſſors, as to damn all others to Hell. Secondly, It is the great glory of the Engliſh Proteſtant Church, that it never reſiſted Authority, nor ingaged in Rebellion; a praiſe that makes much to her advantage, in the minds of all thoſe who have read or heard of the diſmal and deviliſh effects of the Holy League in *France*, by Papiſts; of the Holy Covenant in *Scotland*, by *Puritans*; and of the late ſolemn League and Covenant in *England*, by Preſbyterians.

As for the Scandal begotten by the late Troubles and Murder of the late King, which ſome of the *Romiſh* endeavor to throw upon the Engliſh Religon; it is ſufficiently known, that not one perſon that was a known Favourer and Practiſer of that Religion by Law eſtabliſht in *England*, was either a beginner or active Proſecutor of that Rebellion, or any way an Abettor of that horrid Murther; for that our Religion neither gives ſuch Rules, nor ever did ſet ſuch examples; nor indeed can that be truly ſaid to be an Act either of the Parliament or people of *England*, but only of a few wretched Miſcreants, Sons of *Belial*, that had no fear of God before their eyes.

About

About the year 1635 or 1636 the Church of *England*, as well as the State, seemed to be in her full Stature of Glory, shining in Transcendent Empyreal Lustre and Purity of Evangelical Truth: her Religious Performances, her Holy Offices, ordered and regulated agreeable to the expedient of such Sacred Actions; her Discipline Models suitable to the Apostolick Form; the Set and Suit of her holy Tribe renowned for Piety and Learning; and these all in so Supereminent a Degree that no Church on this side the Apostolick can hardly, or ever could compare with her in any one. And in this felicity she might probably have continued, had she not been disturbed by a Generation of Hypocritical or at least blind Zealots; whose Predecessors in Queen *Elizabeth*'s time began to oppose that excellent begun Reformation, and then to contrive the Alteration of Government; beginning first very low at Caps and Hoods, Surplices, and Episcopal Habits; but these flew higher, proceeding at length to the height of all Impiety, subverted even Liturgy, Episcopacy, and Monarcy it self; all which our most Gracious King upon his Restauration hath most wisely and piously restored, after the example of that good King *Hezekiah*, 2 *Chr.* 29. 2. 3. Since which we are able to render this joyful account of the Religion and Church of *England*, *viz.* That there is nothing wanting in order to Salvation: We have the Word of God, the Faith of the Apostles, the Creeds of the Primitive

Church

Church, the Articles of the Four First General Councils, a Holy Liturgy, Excellent Prayers, Due Administration of the Sacraments, the Ten Commandments, the Sermons of Christ, and all the Precepts and Councels of the Gospel. We teach Faith and Repentance, and the Necessity of Good Works, and strictly exact the severity of a Holy Life. We live in Obedience to God, ready to part with all for his sake; We honour His Most Holy Name; We worship Him at the mention of His Name; we confess his Attributes; we have Places, Times, Persons, and Revenues, Consecrated and set apart for the Service and Worship of our Great God Creator of Heaven and Earth; we honour his Vicegerent the King, holding it damnable to use any other Weapons against him or his Army but Prayers and Tears: we hold a charitable respect toward all Christians: we confess our sins to God and to our Brethren, whom we have offended, and to Gods Ministers the Priests, in cases of Scandal or of a troubled Conscience; and they duly absolve the Penitent Soul. We have an uninterrupted succession of Reverend, Learned, and Pious Bishops, who Ordain Priests and Deacons, Consecrate Churches, Confirm the Baptized at a due age, Bless the People, Intercede for them, Visit oft their respective Dioceses, taking care of all Churches, that they be served with as good and able Pastors as the small Maintenance can invite; they defend the Church Liberties, confer Institutions, inflict Ecclesiastical

cleſiaſtical Cenſures, diſpence in certain Caſes, keep Hoſpitality as St. *Paul* admoniſheth, and Preach as oft as neceſſity requiteth. *Hudie enim neque Concionatorum paucitas uti olim, neque infidelium multitudo hoc exigere videtur.* For now neither that ſcarcity of Preachers which was amongſt the Primitive Chriſtians, nor multitude of Heathens which dwelt among them doth ſeem to require it, but rather that like good Pilots, who ſitting ſtill at the Helm (while others labour and toyle at the Ropes and Sayles) they ſhould make it their whole buſineſs (by conſidering the Winds and Tides, the Rocks and Shelves, the Seaſons and Climats) that the Ship may keep her right courſe, and be ſafely brought to her deſired Haven; for, it hath been unluckily obſerved, that as a Ship is then in moſt danger when the Pilot ſhall quit the Helme to pull at a Rope; ſo thoſe Dioceſſes have commonly been Worſt Governed, whoſe Biſhops have been muſt Bookiſh, and moſt frequent in the Pulpit.

Even ſince the beginning of our Reformation, there are ſome few Families in ſeveral parts of *England*, have perſiſted in the Romiſh Religion, and are uſualy called *Papiſts* from *Papa*, the old uſual name of the Biſhop of *Rome*. Againſt theſe there are divers ſevere Laws ſtill in force, but their number being not conſiderable, nor their Loyalty of later years queſtionable, thoſe Laws are more rarely put in execution: beſides the Clemency and gentle uſage

ſhewn

ſhewn them here, begets in *Romiſh* States and Potentates abroad the like gentle treatment of their Proteſtant Subjects, and of the Engliſh living within their Dominions.

As for thoſe other Perſwaſions, whoſe Profeſſors are commonly called *Presbyterians*, *Independants*, *Anabaptiſts*, *Quakers*, *Fifth-MonarchyMen*, *Ranters*, *Adamites*, *Antinomians*, *Sabbatarians*, *Perfectioniſts*, *Family of Love*, and the reſt of thoſe Muſhroomes of *Chriſtianity*; as moſt of them ſprang up ſuddenly in the late unhappy night of Confuſion, ſo it is to be preſumed that they may in a ſhort time vaniſh in this bleſſed day of Order; and therefore not worthy to be deſcribed here as Religions profeſſed in *England*: for as the State of *England* doth account them no other Members then the *Pudenda* of the Nation, and are aſhamed of them, *Quippe ubi cætera Membra moventur ad arbitrium hominis, hæc ſola tam turbida, inordinata ac effrænata ſunt ut præter & contra voluntatem commoveri ſolent*; ſo neither doth the Chutch of *England* look upon thoſe Profeſſors as Sons but Baſtards: or make account of any other intereſt in them then a Man makes of thoſe Vermin which breed out of his excrementitious ſweat, or thoſe *Aſcarides* which come ſometimes in his moſt uncleanly parts.

Touching the *Jews* which by the late Uſurper were admitted at *London* and ſince continued by the bare permiſſion of the King, and ſuffered to hire a Private Houſe wherein

wherein to hold their *Synagogue*; they are not considerable either for Number, making not above 30 or 40 Families, nor for their Wealth or Abilities, being for the most part Poor and Ignorant.

Their Manners.

As some years before the late Troubles, no People of any Kingdom in the World enjoyed more freedom from *Slavery* and *Taxes*, so generally none were freer from evil tempers and humors: none more *devoutly Religious*, *willingly obedient to the Laws*, *truly Loyal to the King*, *lovingly hospitable to Neighbours*, *ambitiously civil to Strangers*, or more *liberally charitable to the Needy*.

No Kingdom could shew a more *valiant prudent Nobility*, a more *Learned Pious Clergy*, or a more *contented Loyal Commonalty*.

The *Men* were generaly honest, the *Wives* and *Women* chaste and modest, *Parents loving*, *Children obedient*, *Husbands kind*, *Masters gentle*, and *Servants faithful*.

In a word, the *English* were then according to their *Native Tempers*, the best *Neighbours*, best *Friends*, best *Subjects*, and the best *Christians* in the World.

Good Nature was a thing so peculiar to the *English Nation*, and so appropriated by Almighty God to them (as a Great Person observed) that it cannot well be Translated into any other Language or practised by any other People.

Amongst

Amongſt theſe excellent *Tempers*, amongſt this goodly *Wheat*, whilſt men ſlept, the Enemy came and ſowed *Tares*, there ſprang up of later years a ſort of People *ſowre*, *ſullen*, *ſuſpicious*, *querulous*, *cenſorious*, *peeviſh*, *envious*, *reſerved*, *narrow-hearted*, *cloſe-fiſted*, *ſelf-conceited*, *ignorant*, *ſtiff-necked*, *Children of Belial*, (according to the genuine ſignification of the *word*) ever prone to *deſpiſe Dominion*, to *ſpeak evil of Dignities*, to *gain-ſay Order*, *Rule*, and *Authority*; who have accounted it their honor to contend with *Kings* and *Governours*, and to *diſquiet* the Peace of *Kingdoms*, whom no *deſerts*, no *clemency* could ever oblige, neither *Oaths* or *Promiſes* bind, breathing nothing but *ſedition* and *calumnies* againſt the eſtabliſht Government, aſpiring without meaſure, *railing* without reaſon, and making their own *wild fancies* the Square and Rule of their *Conſciences*; hating, deſpiſing, or diſreſpecting the *Nobilsty*, *Gentry* and *Superiour Clergy*, *&c.*

Theſe lurking in all quarters of *England*, had at length with their peſtilential breath infected ſome of the *worſe natured* and *worſe nurtur'd Gentry*, divers of the *inferiour Clergy*, moſt of the *Tradeſmen*, and very many of the *Peaſantry*, and prevailed ſo far, as not only to ſpoil the beſt governed State, and ruine the pureſt and moſt flouriſhing Church in *Chriſtendome*, but alſo to corrupt the *minds*, the *humors*, and very *natures* of ſo many *Engliſh*; that notwithſtanding the late happy Reſtauration

on

on of the King and Bishops, the incessant joynt endeavors and studies of all our Governors to reduce this people to their *pristine* happiness, yet no man now living can reasonably hope to see in his time the like blessed dayes again; without a transplantation of all those Sons of *Belial* (as King *James* in his grave Testament to his Son did intimate) without an utter extirpation of those Tares, which yet the Clemency and Meekness of the Protestant Religion seems to forbid; unless they are such who believe themselves obliged in Conscience to take all opportunities, occasions and advantages to extirpate and destroy the present Church Government by Law establisht in *England*, and in pursuance of the same to venture their Lives and Estates, and constantly to continue in this Belief all the dayes of their lives against all opposition whatsoever, as the Words of their SOLEMN LEAGUE and COVENANT are. To such no Prince, nor Potentat: in *Europe* will ever indulge, so far as to suffer them to breathe the same Air with them: And yet such is the Mercy of our Gracious King, and the Lenity of our Reverend Bishops, and of our two Houses of Parliament, that they thought fit hitherto not to banish any one Person for entring into that IMPIOUS COVENANT, nor to exclude any of them from any Office in Church or State, who have been willing to abjure the same.

The

The Nobility and Chief Gentry of *England* have been even by ſtrangers compared to the fineſt flower, but the lower ſort of common People to the *courſeſt bran*; the innate good nature joyned with the liberal education and converſe with Strangers in Forreign Countries, render thoſe exceeding civil; whereas the wealth, inſolence and pride of theſe, and the rare converſe with Strangers, have rendred them ſo diſtaſteful, not only to the few Strangers who frequent *England*, but even to their own Gentry, that they could ſometimes wiſh that either the Countrey were leſs plentiful, or that the Impoſitions were heavier; for by reaſon of the great abundance of *Fleſh*, and *Fiſh*, *Corn*, *Leather*, *Wool*, *&c.* which the Soyl of its own bounty with little labour doth produce, the *Peaſants* at their eaſe and almoſt forgeting labour, grow rich, and hereby ſo proud, inſolent, and careleſs, that they neither give that humble reſpect and awful reverence, which in other Kingdoms is uſually given to *Nobility*, *Gentry*, and *Clergy*, nor are they ſo induſtrious or ſo skilful in *Manufactures*, as ſome of our Neighbor Nations; ſo that in *England* it is no *Paradox* to affirm, that as too much *indigency* in the inferiour ſort of People doth *depreſs* the Spirits and *dull* the minds of them, ſo too *plentiful* and *wanton* a fortune, cauſeth in them a *lazineſs* and *leſs induſtry*; that State commonly enjoying moſt *peace* and *order* and *happineſs*, where either the *moderate barrenneſs* of the Countrey, or

want

want of *ground*, or *multitude* of *Impoſts* (as in *Holland*) do neceſſitate the common people to be induſtrious in their Callings, and ſo to mind their own, as not to diſturb the State and Church affairs.

Moreover, of the *Engliſh*, eſpecially of the Peaſantry, it hath been formerly and unhappily obſerved, that then it is *happieſt* with them, when they are ſomewhat preſſed and in a complaining condition, according to that old Riming Verſe,

Ruſtica gens eſt optima flens & peſſima ridens

The *Engliſh* Common people antiently were, and at this day are very apt to hearken to *Propheſies*, and to create *Prodigies*; and then to interpret them according to their own extravagant conceits; to invent and then maintain any the moſt prodigious Opinions and Tenets in *Divinity*: ſome of the inferiour ſort of late holding abominable opinions, unworthy even of men, and ſuch as in no Age were ever broacht before.

The *Engliſh National Vices* were antiently *Gluttony* and the effects thereof *Laſciviouſneſs* (when they made four Meals in a day and moſt exceſſive *Feaſting*, with great plenty of *French Wine*) when Women of *profeſſed Incontinency* were permited to profer their Bodies to all Comers, in certain places called *Stews* or *Stoves*, or *Bathing Places*; becauſe Men were wont to *bath* themſelves there (as ſtill in other Countries) before they addreſt them-

themſelves to *Venereous Acts*. But immediately before the late *Rebellion* (that unhappy fountain from whence is evidently derived whatſoever is almoſt now amiſs in Church or State, in Court, City or Country) no People, unleſs perhaps the *High Germans*, were more modeſt and chaſt, more true to the Marriage Bed, whereby was produced a healthy ſtrong Race fit for all Arts and Sciences, for *Agriculture*, for *Traffick*, for *War* and *Peace*, for *Navigation* and *Plantation*, &c.

Another *Engliſh National Vice* was *Pride* in *Apparel*, wherein they were antiently ſo extravagant and fooliſh, ſo ſuperfluous and obſcene, that divers *Statutes* before our *Reformation* in *Religion*, and *Homilies* ſince, have been made againſt that Exceſs; and an Engliſh Man was wont to be pictured naked with a pair of *Taylors Sheers* in his hand, a piece of Cloth under his arm, and Verſes annext, intimating, that he knew not what faſhion of *Clothes* to have.

Exceſs of Drinking was antiently more rare in *England*, as appears by an old Poet.

Ecce Britannorum mos eſt laudabilis iſte,
Ut bibat arbitrio pocula quiſque ſuo.

The *Danes* in the time of King *Edgar* firſt brought it in, but it was afterward baniſht hence, ſo that we find no antient Statute ſince the Conqueſt againſt it; for though the Statutes heretofore made againſt Exceſs

Excess in *Apparel* and *Dyet* are antient, yet those against *Drunkenness* are but of late date.

As the *English* returning from the Wars in the *Holy Land*, brought home the foul disease of *Leprosie*, now almost extinct here, though not yet in our Neighbouring Countries: so in our Fathers days the *English* returning from the service in the *Neatherlands*, brought with them the foul Vice of *Drunkenness*, as besides other Testimonies the Term of *Carous*, from *Gar auz*, *All out*, learnt of the *High-Dutch* there in the same service; so *Quaffe*, &c. This Vice of late was more, though at present so much, that some persons, and those of quality may not safely be visited in an afternoon, without running the hazard of excessive drinking of *Healths*, (whereby in a short time twice as much Liquor is consumed as by the *Dutch*, who sip and prate) and in some places it is esteemed a piece of wit to make a Man drunk; for which purpose some *swilling insipid Trencher Buffoon* is always at hand.

However it may be truly affirmed that at present there is generally less Excess in *Drinking* (especially about *London*, since the use of *Coffee*) less Excess in *Dyet*, but principally in *Apparel* than heretofore; insomuch that the poor Tradesman is much pincht thereby; for as it is expedient for the benefit of the whole *Commonwealth*, that divers *unnecessary* and *superfluous Commodities* should be allowed,

allowed, as *Tobacco*, *Coffee*, *Spices*, *Sugars*, *Raisins*, *Silks*, *Fine Linnen*, &c. so some less hurtful excesses (as in *Apparel*, *Diet*, *Building*, *Rich Furniture of Houses*, *Hangings*, *Beds*, *Plate*, *Jewels*, *Coaches*, *Lacqueys*, &c.) must either be connived at, or much of all the Money of the Nation must lie dead and unimployed (as it now doth in the *private*, *sullen*, *discontented*, *niggardly Non-Conformists* hand) and Tradesmen must either starve or be sustained by Almes.

The Sin of *Buggery* brought into *England* by the *Lombards*, as appears not onely by the word *Bugeria*, but also by *Rot. Parl.* 50 *Ed.* 3. *N.* 58. is now rarely practised amongst *English*, although sometimes discovered amongst *Aliens* in *England*, and then punisht by Death without any remission.

Impoysonments, so ordinary in *Italy*, are so abominable amongst *English*, as 21 *H.* 8. it was made High Treason, though since repealed; after which the punishment for it was to be put alive in a Caldron of Water, and there boyled to death: at present it is Felony without benefit of Clergy.

Stabbing in *England* is much more seldom than in *Italy*, the English being easie to be reconciled, to pardon and remit offences, not apt to seek Revenge; the true well bred English have more of inclination to goodness, which the Greeks called *Philanthropia*, than other Nations; the Nobility and well-bred Gentry de-

lighting

lighting to be gratious and courteous to Strangers; compassionate to the afflicted, and grateful to Benefactors, when their Purse or Estate not diverted by other extravagant expences, will give them leave to remember them.

Duelling so common heretofore, is now almost laid aside here as well as in *France*.

The English according to the *Climate*, are of a *middle temper*. The *Nothern Saturnine*, and the *Southern Mercurial temper* meeting in their Constitutions, render them *ingenious* and *active*, yet *solid* and *persevering*, which nourisht under a suitable liberty, inspires a courage *generous* and *lasting*.

Their *Ingenuity* will not allow them to be excellent at the *Cheat*, but subject in that point rather to take than give, and supposing others as open-hearted as themselves, are many times in Treaties overmatcht by them whom they over-matcht in *Arms* and true *Valour*: which hath been very eminent in all Ages, and almost in all Lands and Seas too of the whole World.

The *English* since the Reformation are so much given to Literature, that all sorts are generally the most knowing people in the World. They have been so much addicted to Writing, and especially in their own Language, and with so much licence or connivance, that according to the observation of a Learned Man, there have been during our late Troubles and Confusions, *more good* and *more bad Books* printed

printed and publiſhed in the *Engliſh* Tongue, than in all the Vulgar Languages of *Europe*.

For ſolidity of Matter, for elegancy of Style and Method in their *Sermons*, *Comedies*, *Romances*, as alſo in their Books of *Divinity*, *Philoſophy*, *Phyſick*, *Hiſtory*, and all other ſolid Learning, no Nation hath ſurpaſſed the *Engliſh*, and few equall'd them.

The *Engliſh*, eſpecially the *Gentry*, are ſo much given to *Prodigality*, *Sports*, and *Paſtimes*, that Eſtates are oftner ſpent and ſold than in any other Countrey: They think it a piece of frugality beneath a Gentleman to *bargain* before-hand, or to *count* afterward, for what they eat in any place, though the rate be moſt *unreaſonable*; whereby it comes to paſs, that *Cooks*, *Vintners*, *Inn-keepers*, and ſuch mean fellows, enrich themſelves, and begger and inſult over the Gentry. In a word, by *their prodigality* it comes to paſs, that not onely thoſe, but *Tailors*, *Dancing Maſters*, and ſuch *Trifling Fellows*, arrive to that riches and pride, as to ride in their *Coaches*, keep their Summer-houſes, to be ſerved in Plate, *&c.* an inſolence inſupportable in other well-govern'd Nations.

Puniſhment of Crimnals.

Becauſe the ſeveral *Puniſhments* inflicted for ſeveral Crimes, are different in moſt Countries; and thoſe of *England* much different from thoſe of all other Countreys; a brief account of them may probably not be unacceptable, to Forreigners eſpecially.

All Crimes in *England* that touch the life of a Man, are either *High-Treason*, *Petty-Treason*, or *Felony*. Although some *High-Treasons* are much more heinous and odious than others; yet the punishment by Law is the same for all sorts (except for Coyning of Money) and that is, that the Traitor laid upon a Hurdle or Sledge be drawn to the Gallows, there hanged by the Neck, presently cut down alive, his entrails to be suddenly pulled out of his Belly, and burnt before the face of the Criminal, then his Head to be cut off, his Body to be divided into four parts, and lastly, that the Head and Body be hung up, or impaled where the King shall command.

Besides all this, he shall forfeit all his Lands and Goods whatsoever, his Wife shall lose her Dower, his Children their Nobility, and all their right of Inheriting him or any other Ancestor: Our Law thinking it most reasonable, that he who endeavoured to destroy the King, the Breath of our Nostrils, and thereby to rend the Majesty of Government; his Body, Lands, Goods, and Posterity, should be rent, torn, and destroyed. For Coyning of Money, though adjudged *High-Treason*, the Punishment having been onely Drawing and Hanging, before the Statute of 25 *Ed.* 3. it remains so still.

Petit Treason, is either when a Servant killeth his Master or Mistris, or a Wife killeth her Husband; or a Clergy-man his Prelate, to whom he oweth obedience; and for this Crime the Punishment is to be drawn

drawn (as before) and to be hanged by the Neck till he be dead. The punishment for a Woman convicted of *High Treason*, or *Petit Treason*, is all one; and that is, to be drawn and burnt alive.

Felonies are all other Capital Crimes, for which anciently there were several sorts of Punishments, till *Hen.* 1. ordained, that the Punishments for all *Felonies* should be to be hanged by the Neck till they be dead.

But if a Peer of the Realm commit *High-Treason*, *Petit-Treason*, or *Felony*, although his Judgment be the same with that of common persons; yet the King doth usually extend so much favour to such, as to cause them onely to be beheaded with an Ax upon a Block lying on the ground, and not as in all other Countries, by a Sword kneeling or standing.

If a Criminal Indicted of *Petit-Treason* or *Felony*, refuseth to answer, or to put himself upon a Legal Trial; then for such standing Mute, and Contumacy, he is presently to undergo that horrible punishment called *Paine forte & dure*; that is, to be sent back to the Prison from whence he came, and there laid in some low dark Room, upon the bare ground, on his back, all naked besides his Privy parts, his Arms and Legs drawn with Cords fastened to the several quarters of the Room; then shall be laid upon his Body Iron and Stone, so much as he may bear, or more: the next day he shall have three Morsels of Barley-Bread without Drink; and the third day shall have Drink of the Water next to the

Prison Door, except it be Running Water, without Bread; and this shall be his Diet till he die. Which grievous kind of death some stout fellows have sometimes chosen, that so not being tried and convicted of their Crimes, their Estates may not be forfeited to the King, but descend to their Children; nor their Bloud stained.

But, in case of *High-Treason*; though the Criminal stand mute, yet Judgment shall be given against him as if he had been convicted, and his Estate confiscated.

After Beheading or Hanging, the Criminals friends usually interr the Body decently where they please; onely if the Crime be very enormous, as for Murdering and Robbing any person, then by Order is the Criminal usually hanged by the Neck till he be dead, and afterwards hanged in Chains till the Body rot; and in some Cases his Right hand is first cut off, and then hanged.

In all such *Felonies*, where the *Benefit of Clergy* is allowed (as it is in many) there the Criminal is to be mark'd with a hot Iron with a *T.* or *M.* for *Thief* or *Manslayer* on the left Hand; and Wandring Rogues are to be burnt on the Shoulder with an *R.*

Anciently in the time of the *Saxon* Christian Kings, and sometime after the coming of the *Norman* Kings, men were rarely put to death for any Crime, but either paid grievous Fines, or for the more enormous Crimes, to lose their Eyes or their Testicles;

Testicles; and so remaining living Monuments of their Impieties, as punishments far worse than death; which among Christians is believed to be but a passage for all truly penitent, from this life to a far better, and so more a Reward than a Punishment.

For *Petit Larceny* or *Small Theft*, that is of the value of 12 *d.* or under, the punishment anciently was sometimes by loss of an Ear, sometimes by Cudgelling, but since *Edw.* 3. onely by Whipping; but if such *Petit Thief* be found by the Jury, to have fled for the same, he forfeiteth all his Goods.

Perjury, by bearing false Witness upon Oath, is punish'd with the Pillory, called *Collistrigium*, burnt in the forehead with a P. his Trees growing upon his ground to be rooted up, and his Goods confiscated.

Forgery, *Cheating*, *Libelling*, *False Weights* and *Measures*, *Fore-stalling* the *Market*, *Offences* in *Baking* and *Brewing*, are commonly punish'd with standing in the Pillory, and sometimes to have one or both Ears nailed to the Pillory, and cut off, or there bored through the Tongue with a hot Iron.

The Punishment for *Misprision* of *High-Treason*, that is, for neglecting or concealing it, is forfeiture of the profits of his Lands during life, and of all Goods, and also Imprisonment for life.

For *Striking in the Kings Court*, whereby Bloud is drawn, the Punishment is, that

the Criminal shall have his *Right* Hand stricken off in a most sad and solemn manner; as more at large may be seen in the Chapter of the Kings Court.

For striking in *Westminster-Hall* whilst the Courts of Justice are sitting, is Imprisonment during life, and forfeiture of all his Estate.

For one found in a *Præmunire*, that is, one who incurres the same punishment which was inflicted on those who transgressed the Statute of 16 *Rich.* 2. *cap.* 5. commonly called the Statute of *Præmunire*, corruptly, as some think, from the Writ *Præmunire*, for *Præmonere facias*, &c. for such an one the punishment is forfeiture of all his Estate, to be put out of the King Protection, and Imprisonment during the Kings pleasure.

The Punishment of *Petit Jurors* attainted of giving a Verdict contrary to Evidence wittingly, is severe and terrible; they are condemned to lose the Franchise or Freedom of the Law, that is, become infamous and of no credit, uncapable of being a Witness, or of a Jury; their Houses, Lands, and Goods, shall be seised into the Kings hands, their Houses pulled down, their Meadows ploughed up, their Trees rooted up, all their Lands laid waste, and their Bodies imprisoned.

The like Punishment is also for those who shall conspire to indict an Innocent falsly and maliciously of *Felony*.

Any

Any Man or Woman convicted in the Bishops *Court* of *Heresie*, is to be delivered over to the Secular Power, and to be burnt alive.

Felo de se, that is, one, who wittingly killeth himself, is to be buried out of *Christian Burial*, with a stake driven through the Corps, and to forfeit his Goods.

Drunkards, Vagabonds, &c. are punished, by setting their Legs in the Stocks for certain hours.

Scolding Women are to be seated in a *Trebuchet*, commonly called a *Cucking-stool*, perhaps from the French *Coquine*, and the German *Stul*, the *Quans Chair*, placed over some deep water, into which they are let down and plunged under water thrice, to cool their choler and heat.

Other misdemeanors are commonly punished with Imprisonments or Fines, and sometimes with both.

As for breaking on the Wheel, and other like Torturing Deaths, common in other Christian Countries, the English look upon them as too cruel for Christian Professors to use.

For putting any to the Rack, (unless perhaps in some cases of *High-Treason*) it is by the English believed to savour of too much slavishness; besides, they contemning and despising death, and yet not enduring Torture, will sooner acknowledge themselves guilty of any the foulest Crimes whatsoever, then be put to the Rack, and the People not accustomed to such cruelty,

would be apt to pity the Party tortured, and abominate the Sovereign and his Judges, for introducing such a Custom, the Jury would easily quit the Prisoner of whatever Confession should be thus extorted.

Number of Inhabitants.

To give the Reader an exact account of the number of People in *England*, will be very difficult, but a near conjecture may thus be made.

England contains 9725 Parishes, now allowing to each Parish one with another 80 Families, there will be 778000 Families, and to each Family 7 persons, there will be found in all Five millions four hundred fourty six thousand souls, and amongst them about one Million of fighting men.

Their Language.

The *English Tongue* being at present much refined, exceedingly *copious*, *expressive*, and *significant* (by reason of a liberty taken by the Natives of borrowing out of all other Languages, whatever might conduce thereunto) is (as their bloud) a mixture chiefly of the old *Saxon* (a *Dialect* of the *Teutonick*) and the old *Norman* (a *Dialect* of the *French*) not without some savour of the *Britains*, *Romans*, and *Danes Languages*.

The *Romans* possessing *England*, caused their Tongue, the *Latine* once, to be generally used in this Countrey.

The *Saxons* succeeding, introduced their *Language*, wheresoever they seated themselves.

The

The *Normans* afterwards getting poſſeſſion of *England*, cauſed the *Norman* or *French* Tongue to be learnt at School by the *Saxons*, and for a long time had all *Laws*, *Pleadings*, *Sermons*, &c. in *French*.

The *Latin* Tongue at preſent is made uſe of in *Court Rolls*, *Records*, *Proceſſes* of *Courts*, in *Charters*, *Commiſſions*, *Patents*, *Writs*, *Bonds*, and ſome *Statutes*, are ſtill kept in that Language.

The Names of *Shires*, *Cities*, *Towns* and *Villages*, *Places*, and *Men* in *England*, are generally *Saxon*, and ſo are moſt *Nouns Appellative*, and a great part of the *Verbs*.

In *French*, or rather *Norman*, are ſtill written the *Common Laws*, and learnt by young Students thereof. Alſo ſome *Pleadings*, and all *Moots* and *Law Exerciſes*, are wholly *French*. Declarations upon Original Writs, and all Records are written in *French*, ſome old Statutes are ſtill in that Tongue. In Parliament, the aſſent or diſſent to Bills made by the King, Lords, or Commons, is in *French*. Almoſt all our Terms in *Hunting*, *Hawking*, *Dicing*, *Dancing*, *Singing*, &c. are ſtill *French*.

The *Natives* of *England* (by reaſon of *Stature*, the *Temperate Climate*, *Mild Air*, not rendred unequal by *High Mountains*, and unhealthy by many *Marſhes*, plenty of wholeſome food, and the uſe of Beer rather than Wine) *Pour la belle taille & le beau teint au viſage*, as the *French* ſay, for a juſt handſome large proportion of Body, for

clear *complexions* and pleasing *features*, do surpass all the Nations in the World. And perhaps for some of the same reasons most other Animals, as the *Horses*, *Oxen*, *Sheep*, *Swine*, *Dogs*, *Cocks*, &c. are observed by Strangers to be generally better shaped, than in any other Countrey of *Europe*.

Dyet. The *English* are generally great *Flesh-eaters*, although by the nearness of the *Sea*, and abundance of *Rivers* and *Fish-ponds*, there is no want of *Fish*. In former times their Table was in many places covered four times a day; they had *Break-fasts*, *Dinners*, *Beverages*, and *Suppers*, and every where *Set Dinners* and *Suppers*, until the time of the late Troubles; wherein many eminent Families being much impoverish'd, a Custom was taken up by some of the Nobility and Gentry, of eating a more plentiful *Dinner*, but little or no *Supper*; as on the contrary, the *Romans* and *Jews* anciently, and the hotter *Climates* at this day, have little or no *Dinners*, but *Set Suppers*.

The *English* are not now so much addicted to *Gluttony* and *Drunkenness*, as of late years, but unto *Tobacco* more.

Feasting also is not so common and profuse as anciently; for although the *Feasts* at *Coronations*, at the *Installation* of *Knights* of the *Garter*, *Consecration* of *Bishops*, *Entertainments* of *Ambassadours*, the *Feasts* of the *Lord Mayor* of *London*, of *Sergeants at Law*, and *Readers Feasts* in the *Inns of Court*, are all very sumptuous and magnificent in these times; yet compared

red to the *Feasts* of our *Ancestors* seem to be but niggardly and sparing: for *Richard Earl* of *Cornwall*, Brother to *Henry* 3d. had at his Marriage Feast, as is Recorded; Thirty thousand Dishes of Meat, and King *Richard* the Second at a *Christmass* spent daily 26 Oxen, 300 Sheep, besides Fowl and all other Provision proportionably: So anciently at a *Call* of *Sergeants* at *Law* each *Sergeant* (saith *Fortescue*) spent *Sixteen hundred Crowns* in Feasting, which in those dayes was more than 1600 *l.* now.

The *English* that feed not over liberally (whereto the great plenty and variety of Viands entice them) nor drink much *Wine*, but content themselves with *Smale Ale* or *Sider*, (but especialy the later) are observed to be much more *healthy* and far *longer lived* than any of our Neighbouring Nations.

Since the late Rebellion, *England* hath abounded in variety of Drinks (as it did lately in variety of Religions) above any Nation in *Europe*. Besides all sorts of the best *Wines* from *Spain*, *France*, *Italy*, *Germany*, *Grecia*; there are sold in *London* above 20 sorts of other *Drinks*, as *Brandy*, *Coffee*, *Chocolate*, *Tee*, *Aromatick*, *Mum*, *Sider*, *Perry*, *Beer*, *Ale*, many sorts of *Ales* very different, as *Cock*, *Stepony*, *Stich-Back*, *Hull*, *North-Down*, *Sambidge*, *Betony*, *Scurvy grass*, *Sage Ale*, &c. a piece of Wantonness whereof none of our Ancestors, were ever guilty.

For

Attire. For *Apparel* or *Clothing*, the *French Mode* hath been generally used in *England* of late years: In the time of Queen *Elisabeth* sometimes the *High Dutch*, sometimes the *Spanish*, and sometimes the *Turkish* and *Morisco Habits*, were by the English worn in *England*, when the Women wore *Doublets* with *Pendant Codpieces* on the Breast, full of *Tags* and *Guts*; moreover *Gallygascons*, *Fardingales*, and *Stockings* of divers *Colours*: but since the Restauration of the King now Raigning, *England* never saw, for matter of *Wearing Apparel*, less prodigality, and more modesty in Clothes, more plainness and comeliness then amongst her Nobility, Gentry, and Superiour Clergy; onely the Citizens, the Countrey People, and the Servants, appear clothed for the most part above and beyond their Qualities, Estates, or Conditions, and far more gay than that sort of people was wont to be heretofore. Since our last breach with *France*, the English Men (though not the Women) have quitted the French Mode, and taken a grave Wear, much according with the Oriental Nations, but that is now left, and the French Mode again taken up.

Recreations. For Variety of *Divertisements*, *Sports*, and *Recreations*, no Nation doth excel the English.

The King hath abroad his *Forests*, *Chases*, and *Parks*, full of variety of Game; for Hunting *Red* and *Fallow Deer*, *Foxes*, *Otters*, *Hawking*, his *Paddock Courses*, *Horse Races*,

Races, &c. and at home, *Tennis*, *Pelmel*, *Billiard*, *Enterludes*, *Balls*, *Ballets*, *Masks*, &c. The Nobility and chief Gentry have their *Parks*, *Warrens*, *Decoys*, *Paddock Courses*, *Horse-Races*, *Huntings*, *Coursing*, *Fishing*, *Fowling*, *Hawking*, *Setting-dogs*, *Tumblers*, *Lurchers*, *Duck-hunting*, *Cock-Fighting*, *Guns* for *Birding*, *Low-Bells*, *Bat-Fowling*; *Angling*, *Nets*, *Tennis*, *Bowling*, *Billiards*, *Tables*, *Cheſſe*, *Draughts*, *Cards*, *Dice*, *Catches*, *Queſtions*, *Purpoſes*, *Stage-Plays*, *Masks*, *Balls*, *Dancing*, *Singing*, all ſorts of *Muſical Inſtruments*, &c. The Citizens and Peaſants have *Hand-Ball*, *Foot-Ball*, *Skittles*, or *Nine Pins*, *Shovel-Boards*, *Stow-Ball*, *Goffe*, *Trol Madam*, *Cudgels*, *Bear-Baiting*; *Bull-Baiting*, *Bow* and *Arrow*, *Throwing* at *Cocks*, *Shuttlecock*, *Bowling*, *Quoits*, *Leaping*, *Wreſtling*, *Pitching* the *Bar*, and *Ringing* of *Bell*, a Recreation uſed in no other Countrey of the World.

Amongſt theſe *Cock-fighting* ſeems to all Forreigners too childiſh and unſuitable for the *Gentry*, and for the common people *Bull-baiting*, and *Bear-Baiting* ſeem too cruel, and for the Citizens, *Foot-ball*, and throwing at *Cocks*, very *uncivil*, *rude*, and *barbarous*, within the City.

Nomina quaſi Notamina, Names were firſt impoſed upon Men for diſtinction ſake by the *Jews* at their *Circumciſion*, by the *Romans* at the ninth day after *Birth*, and by the *Chriſtians* at the *Baptiſme*; of ſuch ſignification for the moſt part that might de- *Engliſh Names.*

note

note the future good hope or good wishes of Parents towards their *Children*.

The English Names of *Baptisme* are generally either *Saxon*, as *Robert*, *Richard*, *Henry*, *William*, *Edward*, *Edmund*, *Edwin*, *Gilbert*, *Walter*, *Leonard*, &c. which are all very significative, or else out of the Old and New *Testament*, as *Abraham*, *Isaack*, *Jacob*, *John*, *Thomas*, *James*, &c. Or sometimes the Mothers Surname, and rarely two Christian Names, which yet is usual in other Countries, especially in *Germany*.

Surnames. Names super-added to the Christian Names the French call *Surnames* (*i. e.*) *super nomina*.

The *Hebrews*, *Greeks*, and most other ancient Nations had no Surnames fixt to their Families as in these days, but counted thus, for example among the *Hebrews*, *Melchi Ben Addi*, *Addi Ben Casam*, &c. So the *Britains*, *Hugh ap Owen*, *Owen ap Rhese*, so the *Irish Neal*, *mac Con*, *Con mac Dermoti*, &c.

As Christian Names were first given for distinction of Persons, so Surnames for distinction of Families.

About *Anno* 1000 the French Nation began to take Surnames with *de* prefixt of a place, and *le* prefixt for some other qualification; as at this day is their usual manner. The English also took to themselves Surnames, but not generally by the Common People, till the Reign of *Edward* the First.

Great

Great Offices of Honour have brought divers Surnames, as *Edward Fitz-Theobald*, being long ago made Butler of *Ireland*, the Duke of *Ormond* and his Ancestors descended from him, took the Surname of *Butler*; so *John* Count *Tanquerville* of *Normandy*, being made Chamberlain to the King of *England*, above 400 years ago, his Descendants of *Sherborn Castle* in *Oxfordshire*, and of *Presbury* in *Gloecestershire*, bear still the same Coat of Arms, by the Name of *Chamberlayne*.

At first, for Surnames the English Gentry took the Name of their Birth-place or Habitation, as *Thomas* of *Aston*, or *East-Town*, *John* of *Sutton* or *South-Town*; and as they altered their Habitation, so they altered their Surname. After, when they became Lords of places, they called themselves *Thomas Aston* of *Aston*, *John Sutton* of *Sutton*.

The Saxon Common People for Surnames added their Fathers Name with *Son* at the end thereof, as *Thomas Johnson*, *Robert Richardson*. They also oft took their Fathers Nick-name or Abbreviation, with addition of *s*. as *Gibs* the Nick-Name or Abbreviation of *Gilbert*, *Hobs* of *Robert*, *Nicks* of *Nicholas*, *Bates* of *Bartholemew*, *Sams* of *Samuel*, *Hodges* of *Roger*; and thence also *Gibson*, *Hobson*, *Nicksson*; *Batson*, *Sampson*, *Hodson*, and *Hutchinson*; &c. Many also were surnamed from their *Trade*, as *Smith*, *Joyner*, *Weaver*, *Walker*, that is *Fuller* in old English; and *Goff*, that is, *Smith* in *Welsh*, &c. Or from

from their Offices, as *Porter*, *Steward*, *Shepheard*, *Carter*, *Spencer*, that is, *Steward*, *Cook*, *Butler*, *Kemp*, that in Old English *Soldier*: Or from their place of abode, as *Underwood*, *Underhill*, also *Atwood*, *Atwell*, *Athil*; which three last are shrunk into *Wood*, *Wells*, *Hill*, Or from their Colour or Complexion, as *Fairfaix*, that is, *Fair Locks*, *Pigot*, that is, *Speckled*, *Blunt* or *Blund*, that is, *Flaxen Hair*; so from *Birds*, as *Arundel*, that is *Swallow*, *Corbet*, that is *Raven*, *Wren*, *Finch*, *Woodcook*, &c. so from *Beasts*, as *Lamb*, *Fox*, *Moyle*, that is *Mule*.

The *Normans* at their first coming into *England*, brought Surnames for many of their Gentry, with *de* prefixt, as the French Gentry doth generally at this day, and their Christian Names were generally German; they being originally descended from *Norway* Inhabited by *Germans*. And some for about 200 years after the Conquest, took for Surnames their Fathers Christian Name, with *Fitz* or *Fils* prefixt, as *Robert Fitz William*, *Henry Fits-Gerard*, which is as much as *Williamson*, *Gerardson*, &c.

The *Britains* or *Welsh* more lately refined did not take Surnames till of late years, and that for the most part onely, by leaving out *a* in *ap*, and annexing the *p* to their Fathers Christian Name; as instead of *Evan ap Rice*, now *Evan Price*, so instead of *ap Howel*, *Powel*; *ap Hughe*, *Pughe*, *ap Rogers*, *Progers*, &c.

The

The moſt ancient Families, and of beſt account for Surnames in *England*, are either thoſe that are taken from Places in *Normandy* and thereabouts in *France*, and from ſome other Tranſmarine Countreys, or elſe from Places in *England* and *Scotland*, as *Evreux*, *Chaworth Seymour*, *Nevile*, *Montague*, *Mohun*, *Biron*, *Bruges*, *Clifford*, *Berkeley*, *Arcy*, *Stourton*, *Morley*, *Courtney*, *Grandiſon*, *Haſtings*, &c. which anciently had all *de* prefixt, but of latter times generally neglected, or made one word, as *Devereux*, *Darcy*, &c.

Engliſh Computation.

In *England* at the beginning of Chriſtianity they counted as all other Chriſtians, according to the then Roman Account by *Olympiads*, or ſpace of five years. Afterwards (in the Reign of *Conſtantine* the firſt Chriſtian Emperor) by *Indictions* or Fifteen years; at length in the Reign of the Emperor *Juſtinian* 532 years after Chriſts Incarnation (and not before) all Chriſtians generally began to count ab *Anno Chriſti incarnati*, at which time one *Dionyſius Exiguus* or *Abas*, a worthy Roman, had finiſht a *Cycle* for the Obſervation of *Eaſter*, which was then generally received, and is ſtill obſerved by the Church of *England*, the ground whereof is this. The *Vernal Equinox* at that time was accounted to be the 21 of *March*, and by conſequence muſt be the earlieſt *Full Moon*, and then *March* the 8 muſt be the earlieſt *New Moon*, and *April* the 18 the lateſt *Full Moon*; which happening on a *Sunday* (as it will when the *Domi-*

Dominical Letter is *C.* and the *Golden Number* 8.) then *Easter* that year will be *April* 25. So when the *New Moon* shall be on *March* 2. (as it will when the Dominical Letter is *D*: and the Golden Number 16) then *Easter* will be on the 22 *March*, as was in the year 1668.

But the *Romish Church* inventing new Rules for finding of *Easter*, it happens sometimes that their *Easter* is full 5 weeks before ours, and sometimes with ours, but never after ours, for Pope *Gregory* the 13 in the year 1582, having observed that upon exact account the year contained above 365 dayes, not full 6 hours (as had been from the time of *Julius Cæsar* hitherto reckoned) but only 5 hours 49 Minutes and 16 Seconds, and that this difference of almost 11 Minutes in the space of about 134 years, maketh one whole day, which not considered since the Regulation of *Easter*, had brought back the year at least 10 days 3 in so much that the *Vernal Equinox* which was at first on the 21 of *March*; was now on the 11 of *March*; by reason whereof sometimes two Full Moons past between the *Equinox* and *Easter*, contrary to the Primitive Institution thereof, which was, that *Easter* should alwayes be observed on the Sunday following the first full Moon after the *Vernal Equinox*, Pope *Gregory* then having observed these Inconveniences, resolved at once to take away 10 days, and that out of the Month of *October*, by calling the 5th day thereof the 15th, and that for that year those Festivals which fell in those

those ten days, which by reason of the Vintage time were but few, should be celebrated upon the 15, 16 and 17th days of that Month. And that the *Equinox* might never *retrocede* for the future, it was then provided that every 400 years 3 *Bissextile years* should be left out, that is, in the years 1700, 1800, and 1900, and so again in 2100, 2200, and 2300, leaving the year 2000 to have its *Bissextile*, and so every 400th year.

The English Nation, as all other States that withdrew themselves from under the Bishop of *Rome's* usurped Authority, before the said year 1582, except *Holland* and *Zealand* observe still the antient Account made by *Julius Cæsar* 43 years before the Birth of Christ; and is therefore called the *Old* Style or *Julian Account*: the other observed by those still under the *Romish* Yoke, is called the *New Stile* or *Gregorian Account*; and is, (by reason of the aforesaid 10 dayes taken away) 10 days before ours for the beginning of Months, and for all fixt Festivals; but various for all Movable *Feasts*.

Easter and the other *Moveable Feasts* in *England*, are most certainly thus found. *Shrove-Tuesday* as always the first *Tuesday* after the first *New Moon* after *January*, and the *Sunday* following is *Quadragesima*, and the Sixth *Sunday* after is *Easter-day*, and the Fifth Sunday after *Easter* is *Rogation Sunday*, and the *Thursday* following, being forty days after the *Resurrection*, is *Ascension Day*; Ten days after which,

or

or 50 days after *Easter* is *Pentecost* or *Whitsunday*, and the Sunday following is *Trinity Sunday*; which computation of the Church of *England* agrees with all the Eastern Christian Churches, for they and we find *Easter* by the Rules which were generally received by all *Christendom*, *An.* 532 and ever since, till 1582, it was altered by the Pope, as aforesaid, yet cannot it be denyed, but that this old Computation is become erroneous; for by our Rules, two *Easters* will be observed in one year, as in the year 1667, and not one *Easter* in another year as in 1668, as this Author observed formerly in his Proposals to the Parliament.

But to reduce all to the same order as it was at the Birth of Christ, that so the Annunciation or Conception of our Saviour may be at the *Vernal Equinox*, his Nativity at the Winter Solstice, and St. *John* his fore-runner at the Summer Solstice, as it ought to be, may easily be effected if His Majesty pleased to Command that from this Year 1672 forward, there may be omitted 15 Leap years, that is, let there be no more *Dies intercalares*, for the next 60 years to come, but that every year may consist of 365 days only, for thereby would the year be brought back just 12 days 11 hours, 6 Minutes and 8 seconds, for the year consisting of 365 days 5 hours 49 Minutes, and 16 seconds every 4th year, putting in a whole day or 24 hours, there is put in too much by 42 Minutes, and 56 seconds, which by 418 Leap years now since Christs Birth, have thrust back our year just 12 days, 11 hours, 6 minutes and 8 seconds.

Ad-

Advent Sunday hath a peculiar Rule, and is always the Fourth Sunday before *Christmas-day*, or the neareſt Sunday to *St. Andrews day*, whether before or after.

The year in *England* according to the *Cycles* of the *Sun* and *Moon*, and according to *Almanacks*, begins on the firſt of *January*, but the Engliſh Church and State begins the year from the day of *Chriſts Incarnation*, *viz.* on the 25 of *March*, which is alſo obſerved in *Spain*; yet the *Portugueſe* (as in divers Countries in *Africa*) begin their year on the 29th of *Auguſt*, the *Venetians* on the firſt of *March*, according to the *Epact*, the *Grecians* on the longeſt day, as the old *Romans* did on the ſhorteſt day; which two laſt ſeem to have moſt reaſon, as beginning juſt at the *Periodical* day of the Suns return.

The *Natural* day conſiſting of 24 hours, is begun in *England*, according to the Cuſtom of the *Egyptians* and antient *Romans*, at Midnight, and counted by 12 hours to Midday, and again by 12 hours to next Midnight, whereas in *Italy*, *Bohemia*, *Poland*, and ſome other Countries, their account is from Sunſeting by 24 of the Clock to the next Sunſeting, and at *Noremberg* and *Wittemburgh* in *Germany*, according to the old *Babylonian* Account, they begin at the firſt hour after Sun-riſing, to count one of the Clock, and ſo again at the firſt hour after Sun-ſet. But *Aſtronomers* accommodating their Calculations to the moſt noble time of the day, begin their Account from Noon to Noon, as do ſtill the *Arabians* and ſome other.

There

English Numbering.

There was a time when those Names of *Number* now in use amongst all civiliz'd Nations were unknown to them, and probably they then applyed the Fingers of one, and sometimes of both Hands to things whereof they desired to keep Account, (as is yet done amongst the Illiterate *Indians*) and thence it may be that the *Numeral words* are but *Ten* in any Nation, and in some Nations but *Five*; and then they begin again, as after *decem*, *undecem*, *duodecim*, &c.

The *Hebrews* and the *Greeks* instead of *Numeral Words* used the *Letters* of their *Alphabets*, beginning again after the tenth *Letter*.

The *Latines* made use only of 7 of their *Capital Alphabets*, viz.

MDCLXVI, all comprehended in this Figure, and all made use of in the same order, in the fatal year 1666, which never did happen before, nor ever will happen again; and therefore in Memory thereof for the future, it might be *expedient*, especially for the *Londoners* to count thus (X)I. 2672. (X) VII. 1673 &c.

The *English* (as all the Western Christian World till about 400 years ago) used only *Numeral Words* in all Writings; but since use the *Figure* 1, 2, 3, &c. which the Christians learnt first of the *Maures* or *Arabs*, and they of the *Indians*.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

Of the Government of ENGLAND *in general.*

OF *Governments* there can be but *Three Kinds*, for either *One* or *More*, or *All*, must have the Soverain Power of a Nation. If *One*, then it is a *Monarchy*; If *More* (that is, an Assembly of Choice Persons) then it is *Aristocracy*; If *All* (that is, the *General Assembly* of the *People*) then it is a *Democracy*.

Of all *Governments* the *Monarchical*, as most resembling the *Divinity*, and neareſt approaching to *perfection* (Unity being the perfection of all things) hath ever been esteemed the most excellent.

Οὐκ ἀγαθὸν πολυκοιρανίη· εἷς κοίρανος ἔστω,
Εἷς βασιλεύς——

For the Transgressions of a Land, many are the Princes or Rulers thereof, Prov. 28 2.

Of Monarchies, some are *Despotical*, where the Subjects like Servants, are at the Arbitrary Power and Will of their Soveraign, as the *Turks* and *Barbarians*, Others *Political* or *Paternal*, where the Subjects like Children under a Father, are Governed by equal and just Laws consented and sworn unto by the King; as is done by all Christians Princes at their Coronations.

Of

Of *Paternal* Monarchies, some are *Hereditary*, where the Crown descends either only to Heirs Male, as in *France*, hath been long practised; or to next of Blood, as in *Spain*, *England*, &c. Others *Elective*, whereupon the death of every Prince, without respect had to their Heirs or next of Blood, another by Solemn Election is appointed to succeed, as in *Poland* and *Hungary*, and till of late in *Denmark* and *Bohemia*.

Of Hereditary *Paternal* Monarchies, some are dependent and holden of Earthly Potentates, and are obliged to do homage for the same; as the Kingdoms of *Scotland* (though this be stifly denied by Scotch Writers) and of *Man*, that held in *Capite* of the Crown of *England*, and the Kingdom of *Naples*, holden of the Pope; others independent, holden only of God, acknowledging no other Superiour upon Earth.

England is an *Hereditary Paternal Monarchy*, governed by one *Supreme Independent*, and *Undeposable Head*, according to the known Laws & Customs of the Kingdom.

It is a *Free* Monarchy, challenging above many other *European* Kingdoms, a freedom from all subjection to the *Emperour* or Laws of the Empire; for that the *Roman Emperours* obtaining antiently the Dominion of this Land by force of Arms; and afterwards abandoning the same, the Right by the Law of Nations returned to the former Owners *pro derelicto*, as *Civilians* speak.

It is a Monarchy free from all manner of Subjection to the Bishop of *Rome*, and there-

thereby from divers inconveniences and burdens, under which the neighbouring Kingdoms groan: as *Appeals to Rome* in ſundry *Eccleſiaſtical Suits*, *Proviſions*, and *Diſpenſations*, on ſeveral caſes to be procured from thence; many *Tributes* and *Taxes* paid to that Biſhop, &c.

It is a *Monarchy* free from all *Interregnum*, and with it from many miſchiefs whereunto Elective Kingdoms are ſubject.

England is ſuch a Monarchy, as that, by the neceſſary ſubordinate concurrence of the Lords and Commons in the making and repealing all Statutes or Acts of Parliament, it hath the main advantages of an *Ariſtocracy*, and of a *Democracy*, and yet free from the diſadvantages and evils of either.

It is ſuch a Monarchy, as by a moſt admirable temperament affords very much to the *Induſtry*, *Liberty*, and *Happineſs* of the Subject, and reſerves enough for the Majeſty and Prerogative of any King that will own his People as Subjects, not as Slaves.

It is a Kingdom, that of all the Kingdoms of the World, is moſt like the Kingdom of *Jeſus Chriſt*, whoſe yoke is eaſie, whoſe burden is light.

It is a Monarchy that without Interruption hath been continued almoſt 1000 years, (and till of late) without any attempts of change of that Government: ſo that to this ſort of Government the Engliſh ſeem to be naturally inclined, and therefore during the late *Bouleverſations*, or overturnings, when all the Art that the Devil or

Man could imagine was industriously made use of to change this Monarchy into a *Democracy*, this Kingdom into a Commonwealth, the most and the best of Englishmen, the general Spirit and Genius of the Nation { not so much the Presbyterian or Royalist } by mighty, though invisible, influence, concurred at once to restore their exiled Sovereign, and re-establish that antient Government.

CHAP. IV.

Of the KING *of* ENGLAND, *and therein of His Name, Title, Arms, Dominions, Patrimony, Revenue, and Strength: Of His Person, Office, Power, Prerogative, Supremacy, Sovereignty, Divinity, and Respect.*

Name. THe *King* is so called from the *Saxon* word *Koning*, intimating *Power* and *Knowledge*, wherewith every Sovereign should especially be invested.

Title. The *Title* antiently of the *Saxon* King *Edgar*, was, *Anglorum Basileus & Dominus quatuor Marium*, viz. the *British*, *German*, *Irish*, and *Deucaledonian Seas*; and sometimes *Anglorum Basileus omniumque Regum, Insularum, Oceanique, Britanniam circumjacentis, cunctarumque Nationum quæ infra eam includuntur, Imperator & Dominus.*

The

The Modern Title more Modeſt, is, *Dei gratia*, of *England*, *Scotland*, *France*, and *Ireland*, *King*, *Defender of the Faith*.

The King onely is *Dei Gratia* ſimply *(i.e.)* from the favour of None but God; and the Archbiſhops and Biſhops, to whom that Title is given, muſt underſtand, *Dei gratia & Regis*, or *Dei gratia & voluntate Regis*.

Defender of the Faith, was anciently uſed by the Kings of *England*, as appears by ſeveral Charters granted to the Univerſity of *Oxford*; but in the Year 1521, more affixt by a *Bull* from Pope *Leo* the Tenth, for a Book written by *Henry* the Eighth againſt *Luther*, in defence of ſome points of the Romiſh Religion; but ſince continued by Act of Parliament for defence of the *Antient*, *Catholick*, and *Apoſtolical Faith*.

Primogenitus Eccleſiæ belongs to the Kings of *England*, becauſe their Predeceſſor *Lucius* was the firſt King in the world that embraced Chriſtianity.

Chriſtianiſſimus was by the *Lateran Council* under Pope *Julius* the 2 *d.* conferred on the Kings of *England*, in the fifth year of *Henry* the 8 *th.* though before uſed by *Henry* the 7 *th.* and ſince onely by the *French* King.

The Title of *Grace* was firſt given to the King about the time of *H.* 4. to *H.* 6. *Excellent Grace*, to *Ed.* 4. *High and Mighty Prince*; to *Hen.* 8. firſt *Highneſs*, then *Majeſty*, and now *Sacred Majeſty*, after the Cuſtom of the Eaſtern Emperours, that uſed Ἁγία Βασιλεία.

The King of *England* in his Publick Instruments and Letters, styles himself *Nos*, *We*, in the Plural Number; before King *John*'s time, the Kings used the Singular Number, which Custom is still seen in the End of Writs, *Teste me ipso apud West.*

In speaking to the King is used often (besides *Your Majesty*) *Syr*, from *Cyr*, in the Greek Κύρ, an Abbreviation of Κύριος, and Κύριος, *Dominus*, much used to the Greek Emperours; but *Syr* or *Domine* is now in *England* become the ordinary word to all of better rank, even from the King to the Gentleman. It was antiently in *England* given to Lords, afterwards to Knights, and to Clergy-men, prefixt before their Christian names; now in that manner onely to *Baronets* and *Knights* of the *Bath*, and *Knights Batchelours*; yet in *France*, *Syr*, or *Syre*, is reserved onely for their King.

About the time that our Saviour lived on Earth, there was a Jewish Sect, whose Ringleader was one *Judas* of *Galilee*, mentioned *Acts* 5. 37. that would not give this Title of *Sir* or *Dominus* to any man; affirming that it was proper onely to God, and stood (not unlike our new Fanaticks, called *Quakers*) so perversely for such Nominal Liberty (being in other points meer *Pharisees*) that no penalties could force them to give this Honourary Title to any man, no not to the Emperour: *Uti videre est apud Josephum & alios. Sed hoc obiter.*

Arms

Arms are Enſigns of Honour born in a Shield for diſtinction of Families, and deſcendable as hereditary to Poſterity; but were not fixed generally in *England* nor *France*, till after the Wars in the *Holy-land*, about 400 years ago, unleſs it were in the Kings of *Europe*. *Arms.*

The *Saxon* Kings before the Conqueſt bare *Azure* a *Croſs Formy* between four *Martlets Or*.

Afterward the *Daniſh* Kings Reigning in *England*, bare *Or Semi de Harts Gules*, 3 *Lions Paſſant Gardant Azure*.

After the Conqueſt the Kings of *England* bare two *Leopards*, born firſt by the Conqueror as Duke of *Normandy*, till the time of *Henry* the Second, who in right of his Mother annext her Paternal *Coat*, the *Lion* of *Acquitane*, which being of the ſame *Field*, *Metal*, and form with the *Leopards*, from thenceforward they were joyntly Marſhalled in one *Shield*, and *Blazoned* 3 *Lions*, as at preſent.

King *Edward* the Third in right of his Mother claiming the Crown of *France*, with the Arms of *England* quartered the Arms of *France*, which then were *Azure*, *Semy Flower-deluces Or*; afterwards changed to three *Flower-deluces*; whereupon *Henry* the Fifth of *England* cauſed the *Engliſh* Arms to be changed likewiſe: King *James* upon the Union of *England* and *Scotland*, cauſed the Arms of *France* and *England* to be quartered with *Scotland* and *Ireland*, and are thus blazoned:

The King of *England* beareth for his Sovereign *Enſigns Armorial* as followeth.

In the firſt place *Azure*, 3 *Flower de luces Or*; or the *Regal Arms* of *France*, quartered with the *Imperial* Enſigns of *England*, which are *Gules three Lions Paſſant Gardant in Pale Or*. In the ſecond place, within a double *Treſſure counter-flowered de lys Or*, *a Lion Rampant Gules*, for the *Royal* Arms of *Scotland*. In the third place, *Azure*, an *Iriſh Harp Or*, *ſtringed Argent*, for the *Royal* Enſigns of *Ireland*. In the fourth place as in the firſt. All within the *Garter*, the chief Enſign of that moſt Honourable Order; above the ſame an *Helmet*, anſwerable to His Majeſties Sovereign Juriſdiction; upon the ſame a rich *Mantle* of Cloth of Gold *doubled Ermin*, adorned with an *Imperial* Crown, and ſurmounted for a Creſt by a *Lion Paſſant Gardant Crowned* with the like; ſupported by a *Lion Rampant Gardant Or*, *Crowned* as the former, and an *Unicorn Argent Gorged*, with a Crown, thereto a Chain affixt, paſſing between his fore-legs, and reflex'd over his back *Or*; both ſtanding upon a Compartment placed underneath, and in the Table of the Compartment His Majeſties Royal *Motto*, *Dieu & mon Droit*.

The Supporters uſed before the Union of *England* and *Scotland*, were the *Dragon* and *Lion*.

The Arms of *France* placed firſt, for that *France* is the greater Kingdom, and becauſe from the firſt bearing thoſe *Flowers* have

have been always *Enſigns* of a *Kingdom*; whereas the Arms of *England* were originally of *Dukedomes* as aforeſaid, and probably becauſe thereby the French might be the more eaſily induced to acknowledge the *Engliſh Title*.

The Motto upon the Garter, *Honi ſoit qui mal y penſe*; that is, *Shame be to him that evil thereof thinketh*, was firſt given by *Edward* the Third, the Founder of that Order, who at firſt made a ſolemn Invitation to the moſt Illuſtrious Martial Perſons of *Europe* to be of this new Order; and that none might believe his deſign therein was any other than juſt and honourable, he cauſed thoſe words to be wrought in every Garter that he beſtowed; whereof more in the Chapter of the Knights of the Garter.

The Motto *Dieu & mon Droit*, that is, *God and my Right*, was firſt given by *Richard the Firſt*, to intimate, that the King of *England* holdeth his Empire not in Vaſſallage of any mortal Man, but of God onely; and afterward taken up by *Edward* the Third, when he firſt claimed the Kingdom of *France*. The deviſe of a *Portcullis* of a Caſtle, yet to be ſeen in many places, was the Badge or Cognizance of the *Beauforts*, Sons of *John of Ghaunt* Duke of *Lancaſter*, becauſe they were born at his Caſtle of *Beaufort* in *France*.

The antient *Dominions* of the Kings of *England*, were firſt *England*, and all the *Seas* round about *Great Britain* and *Ire-*

Dominions.

land, and all the *Isles adjacent*, even to the *Shores* of all the Neighbour-Nations; and our Law saith, the *Sea* is of the *Ligeance* of the King, as well as the *Land*; and as a mark thereof, all Ships of *Forreigners* have antiently demanded leave to Fish, and pass in these Seas; and do at this day *Lower* their *Top-sails* to all the Kings Ships of War; and therefore children born upon those Seas (as it sometimes hath hapned) are accounted natural born Subjects of the King of *England*, and need no Naturalization, as others born out of his Dominions.

To *England*, *Henry* the First annext *Normandy*, and *Henry* the Second *Ireland*, being styled onely Lord of *Ireland*, till 33 *H.* 8. although they had all Kingly Jurisdiction before.

Henry the Second also annext the Dukedoms of *Guien* and *Anjou*, the Counties of *Poictou*, *Tourain*, and *Mayn*; *Edward* the First all *Wales*, and *Edward* the Third the Right, though not the possession of all *France*.

King *James* added *Scotland*, and since that time there have been super-added sundry considerable Plantations in *America*.

The Dominions of the King of *England* are at this day in possession (besides his just Right and Title to the Kingdom of *France*) all *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, three Kingdoms of large extent, with all the Isles about it, above 40 in number, small and great, whereof some very

very considerable; and all the Seas adjacent. Moreover the Islands of *Jersey*, *Garnesey*, *Alderney*, and *Sark*, which are Parcel of the Dutchy of *Normandy*; besides those profitable Plantations of *New-England*, *Virginia*, *Barbados*, *Jamaica*, *Florida*, *Bermudos*, *New-Neatherlands*, with several other Isles and Places in those Quarters, and some in the *East-Indies*, and upon the Coast of *Africa*; also upon the North-parts of *America*, by right of first discovery to *Estoitland*, *Terra Cortterialis*, *New-found-Land*, and to *Guiana* in the South, the King of *England* hath a Legal Right, though not Possession.

Patrimony.

King *William* the Conquerour getting by right of Conquest all the Lands of *England* (except lands belonging to the Church, to Monasteries, and Religious Houses) into his own hands in *Demesn*, as Lawyers speak, soon bestowed among his Subjects a great part thereof, reserving some Retribution of Rents, or Services, or both, to him and his Heirs Kings of *England*; which reservation is now, as it was before the Conquest, called the Tenure of Lands; the rest he reserved to himself in *Demesne*, called *Corona Regis Dominica*, *Domains*, and *Sacra Patrimonia*, *Prædium Domini Regis*, *Directum Dominium*, *cujus nullus est Author nisi Deus*: all other Lands in *England* being held now of some Superiour, depend mediately or immediately on the Crown, but the Lands pos-

seſt by the Crown, being held of none, can *eſcheat* to none; being Sacred, cannot become *Profane*, are or ſhould be permanent and inalienable. And yet they have been (by Time, the Gift and Bounty of our Kings, and ſome Neceſſities for the preſervation of the Weal Publick) much alienated. However there is yet left, or was lately, almoſt in every County of *England*, a *Foreſt*, a *Park*, a *Caſtle*, or Royal Palace belonging to the King; and in divers Counties there are many *Parks*, *Caſtles*, or *Palaces*, and *Foreſts*, ſtill belonging to His Majeſty, for to receive and divert Him, when he ſhall pleaſe in His Royal Progreſſes to viſit thoſe Parts: A Grandeur not to be paralleld perhaps by any King in the World.

Revenues. The certain *Revenues* of the Kings of *England* were antiently greater than of any King in *Europe*, they enjoying in Domains and Fee-Farm Rents, almoſt enough to diſcharge all the ordinary Expences of the Crown, without any Tax or Impoſt upon the Subject.

Upon the happy Reſtauration of our preſent King, the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament finding the Crown Revenues much alienated, and the Crown Charges exceedingly encreaſed, by reaſon of the late vaſt Augmentation of the Revenues and ſtrength by Sea and Land of our two next Neighbour-Nations abroad, and of the many Factious, Mutinous, and Rebellious ſpirits at home, did manimouſly con-

conclude, that for the Peace and Security, for the Wealth and Honour of the King and Kingdom, it would be neceſſary to ſettle upon His Majeſty a yearly Revenue of Twelve hundred thouſand pounds; and accordingly with the Kings conſent, at the humble Requeſt of the Lords and Commons, there was eſtabliſh'd by Impoſts upon Imported and Exported Goods, upon Liquors drank in *England*, and upon Fire-Hearths, ſo much as was judged would bring up the former impaired Crown Revenues to the ſaid Sum. Notwithſtanding which, the whole yearly Revenues of the King of *England* are not above the Twelfth part of the Revenues of his Kingdom; whereas the King of *France* hath yearly above one hundred and fifty Millions of Livers, that is, above Eleven Millions of Pounds *Sterling*, and above a Fifth part of the whole Revenues of *France*. And the publick Revenues of the United Neatherlands coming all out of the Subjects Purſes, are near Seven Millions of Pounds *Sterling*.

If this Revenue of our King be truly paid to the King, and brought into the Kings Exchequer (that great Sea, whereinto ſo many Rivers and Rivolets empty themſelves, and from whence are exhaled by the Sun thoſe kind vapours, wherewith it watereth this whole Land, and whereby all His Majeſties Land and Sea-forces (by whoſe vigilance we ſleep quietly in our Beds) are maintained; and whereby do ſubſiſt the ſeveral Courts of the King and

Royal

Royal Family (by which the Honour and Splendor of this Nation is preserved) the several Ambassadors abroad, Great Officers of the Crown, and Judges at home, &c.) If this Revenue be truly paid, and brought into the Exchequer, it is sure that in all *Europe* there is no one Treasury, that with less deceit, or less charge of Officers proportionably doth re-imburse the same.

It was complained by *H.* 4. of *France*, *Que les despens que faisoyent les Officiers de l' Espargne montoyent a plus que la Taille*; That the Charges of the Exchequer Officers exceeded the Income; and that there were then Thirty thousand Officers to collect and wait on the Revenues; whereas there cannot be any other just complaint in *England*, but onely that the necessary Charges of the Crown are of late so great, that the Kings setled Revenue cannot defray them; and yet too many of his Subjects grudge to have those Revenues augmented, looking upon every little payment through a *Magnifying-Glass*, whereby it appears a great grievance, and never making use of those Prospective-Glasses (Moral and Civil Science) whereby they might see afar off the Calamity that is coming on like an armed man, and cannot without such Payments be prevented.

The King of *England*'s Revenues were never raised by any of those sordid base ways used in other Countreys, as by sale of Honours, sale of Magistracies, sale

of

of Offices of Justice and Law, by Merchandising, by a General Impost upon all manner of Victuals and Clothes, by *Puertos secos*, or Impost upon all Goods at the entrance into any Inland County, or Inland City; by Pensions from Confederates, upon pretence of Protection, &c.

But the Revenues of the King of *England* consist either in Demesnes, (as afore) or in Lands belonging to the Principality of *Wales*, Dutchy of *Cornwal*, and Dutchy of *Lancaster*, in Tenths and First-Fruits, in Reliefs, Fines, Amercements, and Confiscations; but more especially of late in those few Imposts afore-mentioned.

Strength.

The mighty power of the King of *England* before the Conjunction of *Scotland*, and total subjection of *Ireland*, which were usually at enmity with him, was notoriously known to the World, and sufficiently felt by our Neighbour-Nations. What his Strength hath been since, was never fully tried by King *James* or King *Charles* the First, their Parliaments and People having upon all occasions been refractory, and thwarting those Good Kings Designs: but now, that the Parliaments of all the three Kingdoms seem to vie which shall more readily comply with their Sovereigns Desires and Designs, it is not easie to comprehend what mighty things His Majesty now Reigning might attempt and effect. But let him be considered abstractly, as King onely of *England*,

land, which is like a huge Fortress or Garrisoned Town, fenced not onely with strong Works, her Port Towns with a wide and deep Ditch the Sea, but guarded also with excellent Out-works, the strongest and best built Ships of War in the World; then so abundantly furnish'd within with Men and Horse, with Victuals and Ammunition, with Clothes and Money, that if all the Potentates of *Europe* should conspire, (which God forbid) they could hardly distress it. *Her home-bred Wares are sufficient to maintain her, and nothing but her home-bred Wars enough to destroy her.*

This for the defensive strength of the King of *England*; now for his Offensive Puissance, how formidable must he be to the World, when they shall understand that the King of *England* is well able, when ever he is willing, to raise of English-men Two hundred thousand, and of English Horse Fifty thousand, (for so many during the late Rebellion were computed to be in Arms on both sides) yet (which is admirable) scarce any miss of them in any City, Town or Village; and when they shall consider that the valiant and martial Spirit of the English, their natural Agility of Body, their patience, hardiness, and stedfastness is such, and their fear of death so little, that no Neighbour-Nation, upon *equal Number and Terms*, scarce durst ever abide Battel with them, either at Sea or at Land: when they shall consider, that for transporting of an Army,

my, the King of *England* hath at command 160 excellent Ships of War, and can hire 200 ſtout Engliſh Merchant Ships, little inferiour to Ships of War; that he can ſoon Man the ſame with the beſt Sea-ſoldiers (if not the beſt Marriners) in the whole World. And that for maintaining ſuch a mighty Fleet, ſufficient Money for a *competent time* may be raiſed onely by a Land Tax, and for a *long time* by a moderate Exciſe, and that upon ſuch Commodities onely, as naturally occaſion Exceſs or Luxury, Wantonneſs, Idleneſs, Pride, or Corruption of Manners.

In a word, when they ſhall conſider, that by the moſt commodious and advantageous Scituation of *England*, the King thereof (if he be not wanting to himſelf, or his ſubjects wanting to him) muſt be Maſter of the Sea, and that as on Land, whoſoever is Maſter of the Field, is ſaid to be alſo Maſter of every Town when it ſhall pleaſe him; ſo he that is Maſter of the Sea, may be ſaid in ſome ſort to be Maſter of every Countrey, at leaſt bordering upon the Sea; for he is at liberty to begin or end a War, where, when, and upon what terms he pleaſeth, and to extend his Conqueſts even to the *Antipodes*.

Rex Angliæ eſt Perſona mixta cum Sacerdote, ſay our Lawyers. He is a Prieſt as well as a King. *Perſon.*

He is anointed with *Oyl*, as the Prieſts were at firſt, and afterward the Kings of *Iſrael*, to intimate that his Perſon is *Sacred*

cred and *Spiritual*: and therefore at the Coronation hath put upon him a *Sacerdotal Garment*, called the *Dalmatica*, or *Colobium*, and other Priestly Vests; and before the Reformation of *England*, when the Cup in the Lords Supper was denied to the Laity, the King as a Spiritual Person received in both kinds: He is capable of *Spiritual Jurisdiction*, of holding of *Tythes*; all *Extra-Parochial Tythes*, some Proxies, and other Spiritual Profits belong to the King, of which Lay-men both by Common and Canon Law are pronounced uncapable.

He is an *External Bishop* of the Church, as *Constantine* the Emperour said of himself, Ἐγὼ δὲ τῶν ἐκτὸς ὑπὸ Θεοῦ καθεσταμένος Ἐπίσκοπος ἂν εἴμι: *But I am constituted Bishop for External things of the Church.*

Rex idem hominum Phœbique Sacerdos.

He is, as the Roman Emperours, Christian as well as Heathen, styled themselves, *Pontifex Max.* He is the Supreme *Pastor* of *England*, and hath not onely Right of Ecclesiastical Government, but also of exercising some Ecclesiastical Function, so far as *Solomon* did, 1 *Kings* 8. when he Blessed the People, Consecrated the Temple, and pronounced that Prayer which is the Pattern now for Consecration of all Churches and Chappels; but all the Ministerial Offices are left to the *Bishops* and *Priests*, as the Administration of Sacraments,

ments, Preaching, and other Church Offices and Duties.

Of this *Sacred Person* of the King, of the *Life* and *Safety* thereof, the Laws and Customs of *England* are so tender, that they have made it *High Treason*, onely to imagine or intend the death of the King. And because by imagining or conspiring the death of the Kings Counsellors or Great Officers of his Houshold, the destruction of the King hath thereby sometimes ensued, and is usually aimed at (saith *Stat.* 3 *H.* 7.) that also was made *Felony*, to be punish'd with death, although in all other Cases Capital, the Rule is, *Voluntas non reputabitur pro facto*; and an Englishman may not in other Cases be punish'd with death, unless the Act follow the intent.

The Law of *England* hath so high esteem of the Kings Person, that to offend against those *Persons* and those things that represent his *Sacred Person*, as to kill some of the Crown Officers, or to kill any of the Kings *Judges* executing their Office, or to counterfeit the Kings Seals, or his Moneys, is made *High-Treason*; because by all these the Kings Person is represented: and *High-Treason* is in the Eye of the Law so horrid, that besides loss of Life and Honour, Real and Personal Estate of the Criminal, *his Heirs* also are to lose the same for ever, and to be ranked amongst the *Peasantry* and *Ignoble*, till the King shall please to restore them. *Est enim tam grave crimen* (saith *Bracton*) *ut vix permittatur hæredibus quod vivant.* High Treason

Treason is so grievous a Crime, that the Law not content with the Life, and Estate, and Honour of the Criminal, can hardly endure to see his Heirs survive him.

And rather than Treason against the Kings Person shall go unpunish'd, the Innocent in some Cases shall be punished; for if an Idiot or Lunatick (who cannot be said to have any Will, and so cannot offend) during his Idiocy or Lunacy, shall kill, or go about to kill the King, he shall be punish'd as a Traitor; and yet being *Non compos mentis*, the Law holds that he cannot commit Felony or Petit-Treason, nor other sorts of High-Treason.

Moreover, for the precious regard of the Person of the King, by an antient Record it is declared, that no *Physick* ought to be administred to him, without good Warrant, this Warrant to be signed by the Advice of his Council; no other Physick but what is mentioned in the Warrant to Administer to him; the *Physicians* to prepare all things with their own hands, and not by the hands of any *Apothecary*; and to use the assistance onely of such *Chyrurgeons*, as are prescribed in the Warrant.

And so precious is the *Person* and *Life* of the King, that every Subject is obliged and bound by his Allegiance to defend his Person in his *Natural* as well as *Politick* Capacity, with his own *Life* and *Limbs*; wherefore the Law saith, that the *Life* and *Member* of every *Subject* is at the Service of the *Sovereign*. He is *Pater Patriæ & dulce erit pro Patre Patriæ mori*, to lose Life

Life or Limb in defending him from Conſpiracies, Rebellions, or Invaſions; or aſſiſting him in the Execution of his Laws, ſhould ſeem a pleaſant thing to every Loyal hearted Subject.

The *Office* of the King of *England* in the Laws of King *Edward* the *Confeſſor*, is thus deſcribed, *Rex quia Vicarius ſummi Regis eſt, ad hoc conſtituitur ut Regnum terrenum & populum Domini & ſuper omnia Sanctam Eccleſiam ejus veneretur, regat & ab injurioſis defendat*; and (according to the Learned *Forteſcue*) is, *Pugnare bella populi ſui & eos rectiſſime judicare.* To fight the Battles of his People, and to ſee Right and Juſtice done unto them. *Office.*

Or (according to another) it is to Protect and govern his People, ſo that they may (if poſſible) lead quiet and peaceable lives in all Godlineſs and Honeſty under him.

Or more particular (as is promiſed at the Coronation) to preſerve the Rights and Priviledges of the Church and Clergy, the *Royal Prerogatives* belonging to the Crown, the Laws and Cuſtoms of the Realm, to do Juſtice, ſhew mercy, keep Peace and Unity, *&c.*

The King for the better performance of this great and weighty Office, hath certain *Jura Majeſtatis*, extraordinary Powers, Preeminences, and Priviledges, inherent in the Crown, called antiently *Power and Prerogative.*

by

by Lawyers, *Sacra Sacrorum*, and *Flowers of the Crown*, but commonly *Royal Prerogatives*; whereof some the King holds by the Law of Nations, others by Common Law, (excellent above all Laws in upholding a free Monarchy, and exalting the Kings Prerogative) and some by Statute-Law.

The King onely, and the King alone, by his Royal Prerogative, hath Power without Act of Parliament, *to declare War, make Peace, send and receive Ambassadours, make Leagues and Treaties* with any *Forign States*, give *Commissions* for levying *Men* and *Arms* by *Sea* and *Land*, or for Pressing Men if need require, dispose of all *Magazins*, *Ammunition*, *Castles*, *Fortresses*, *Ports*, *Havens*, *Ships* of *War* and *Publick Moneys*; appoint the *Metall*, *Weight*, *Purity*, and *Value* thereof, and by his *Proclamation* make any *Forreign Coyn* to be lawful Money of *England*.

By his Royal Prerogative may of his meer Will and Pleasure *Convoke*, *Adjourn*, *Prorogue*, *Remove*, and *Dissolve Parliaments*; may to any *Bill* passed by both *Houses of Parliament*, refuse to give (without rendring any reason) His *Royal Assent*, without which, a *Bill* is as a Body without a Soul. May at his pleasure encrease the Number of the Members of both Houses, by creating more *Barons*, and bestowing *Privileges* upon any other Towns to send *Burgesses* to *Parliament*. May call to Parliament by Writ whom he in His Princely Wisdom thinketh fit,

and

and may refuse to send His Writ to some others that have sate in former *Parliaments*. Hath alone the choice and nomination of all Commanders and other Officers at Land and Sea; the choice and nomination of all *Magistrates*, *Counsellers*, and *Officers of State*; of all *Bishops*, and other *High Dignities* in the *Church*, the bestowing of all Honours both of Higher and of lower Nobility of *England*; the Power of determining *Rewards* and *Punishments*.

By his *Letters Patent* may erect new *Counties*, *Universities*, *Cities*, *Burroughs*, *Colledges*, *Hospitals*, *Schools*, *Fairs*, *Markets*, *Courts of Justice*, *Forests*, *Chases*, *Free-Warrens*, *&c.*

The King by his Prerogative hath power to *Enfranchise* an *Alien*, and make him a *Denisen*, whereby he is enabled to purchase Houses and Lands, and to bear some Offices. Hath power to grant *Letters of Mart* or *Reprisal*, to grant *Safe Conducts*, *&c.*

The King by His Prerogative hath had at all times the Right of *Purveyance* or *Pre-emption* of all sorts of Victuals near the Court; and to take *Horses*, *Carts*, *Boats*, *Ships*, for his Carriages, at reasonable Rates; also by Proclamation to set reasonable Rates and Prices upon *Flesh*, *Fish*, *Fowl*, *Oats*, *Hay*, *&c.* which his Majesty now Reigning was pleased to release, and in lieu thereof, to accept of some other recompence.

Debts

Debts due to the King are in the first place to be satisfied in case of *Executorship* and *Administratorship*; and until the Kings Debt be satisfied, he may protect the *Debtor* from the *Arrest* of other *Creditors*.

May distrain for the whole Rent upon one Tenant, that holdeth not the whole Land; may require the *Ancestors* Debt of the *Heir*, though not especially bound, is not obliged to *demand* his Rent as others are. May Sue in what Court he please, and distrain where he list.

No Proclamation can be made but by the King.

No Protection for a Defendant to be kept off from a Suit, but by him, and that because he is actually in his Service.

He onely can give *Patents*, in case of losses by Fire or otherwise, to receive the *Charitable Benevolences* of the People, without which, no man may ask it publickly.

No Forrest, Chase, or Park to be made, nor Castle to be built, without the Kings Authority.

The sale of his *Goods* in an open Market will not take away his property therein.

Where the King hath granted a Fair with Toll to be paid, yet his Goods there shall be exempted from all Toll.

No Occupancy shall be good against the King, nor shall Entry before him prejudice him.

His

His *Servants* in Ordinary are priviledged from ſerving in any Offices that require their attendance, as *Sheriff*, *Conſtable*, *Churchwarden*, &c.

All *Receivers* of Moneys for the King, or *Accomptants* to him for any of his *Revenues*, their *Perſons*, *Lands*, *Goods*, *Heirs*, *Executors*, *Adminiſtrators*, are chargeable for the ſame at all times; for, *Nullum tempus occurrit Regi.*

His Debtor hath a kind of Prerogative remedy by a *Quo minus* in the Exchequer againſt all other Debtors, or againſt whom they have any cauſe of Perſonal Action; ſuppoſing that he is thereby diſabled to pay the King, and in this Suit the Kings Debtor being Plaintiff, hath ſome Priviledges above others.

In *Doubtful Caſes*, *Semper præſumitur pro Rege.*

No Statute reſtraineth the King, except he be eſpecially named therein. The quality of his Perſon alters the deſcent of *Gavelkind*, the Rules of *Joynt Tenancy*; no *Eſtoppel* can bind him, nor *Judgment final* in a *Writ of Right.*

Judgments entred againſt the Kings Title, are entred with a *Salvo Jure Domini Regis*, That if at any time the Kings Council at Law can make out his Title better; that judgment ſhall not prejudice him, which is not permitted to the Subject.

The King by His Prerogative might have demanded reaſonable *Aid-mony* of His Subjects, to Knight his eldeſt Son at the age

age of Fifteen, and to Marry His Eldest Daughter at the age of Seven years: Which reasonable Aid is Twenty Shillings for every Knights Fee, and as much for every Twenty pound a year in *Soccage*. Moreover, if the King be taken Prisoner, Aid-money is to be paid by the Subjects to set him at liberty.

The King upon reasonable causes, Him thereunto moving, may *protect* any man against Suits at Law, *&c.*

In all Cases where the King is *Party*, His Officers with an *Arrest* by force of a Process at Law, may enter and (if entrance be denied) may break open the house of any man, although every mans House is said to be his Castle, and hath a Priviledge to protect him against all other Arrests.

A Benefice or Spiritual Living is not *full* against the King by *Institution* onely, without *Induction*, although it be so against a subject.

None but the King can hold plea of false Judgments in the Court of his Tenants.

The King of *England* by His Prerogative is *Summus Regni Custos*, and hath the custody of the Persons and Estates of such, as for want of understanding cannot govern themselves, or serve the King; so the Persons and Estates of *Ideots* and *Lunaticks* are in the custody of the King, that of *Ideots* to his own use, and that of *Lunaticks* to the use of the next Heir. So the Custody or Wardships of all such Infants, whose Ancestors held their Lands by Tenure in *Capite*, or Knights-service, were ever since the Con-

Conqueſt in the Kings of *England*, to the great honour and benefit of the King and Kingdom; though ſome abuſes made ſome of the people out of love with their good, and the right of that part of his juſt Prerogative.

The King by His Prerogative is *Ultimus Hæres Regni*, and is (as the *Great Ocean* is of all Rivers) the *Receptacle* of all Eſtates when no Heir appears; for this cauſe all Eſtates for want of Heirs, or by Forfeiture, Revert or Eſcheat to the King. All Spiritual Benefices for want of Preſentation by the Biſhop, are lapſed at laſt to the King: All *Treaſure-Trove*, (that is, *Money*, *Gold*, *Silver*, *Plate*, or *Bullion*, found and the owners unknown) belongs to the King; ſo all *Wayfs*, *Strayes*, *Wrecks*, not granted away by him, or any former Kings; all *Waſte Ground* or *Land* recovered from the *Sea*; all *Land* of *Aliens* dying before *Naturalization* or *Denization*, and all things whereof the property is not known. All *Gold* and *Silver Mines*, in whoſe Ground ſoever they are found; *Royal Fiſhes*, as *Whales*, *Sturgeons*, *Dolphins*, *&c.* *Royal Fowl*, as *Swans*, not markt and ſwimming at Liberty on the River, belong to the King.

In the Church, the *Kings Prerogative* and *Power* is extraordinary great. He only hath the *Patronage* of all *Biſhopricks*, none can be choſen but by his *Conge d'Eſlire*, whom he hath firſt nominated; none can be *conſecrated* Biſhop, or take poſſeſſion of the Revenues of the Biſhorick, without

the Kings special Writ or Assent. He is the *Guardian* or *Nursing Father* of the Church, which our Kings of *England* did so reckon amongst their principal cares, as in the Three and twentieth year of King *Edward* the First, it was alleadged in a pleading and allowed. The King hath Power to call a *National* or *Provincial Synod*, and with the advice and consent thereof to make *Canons*, *Orders*, *Ordinances*, and *Constitutions*, to introduce into the Church what *Ceremonies* he shall think fit; *reform* and *correct* all *Heresies*, *Schisms*, punish *Contempts*, &c. and therein, and thereby to declare what Doctrines in the Church, are fit to be published or professed. What *Translation of the Bible to be allowed*; what *Books of the Bible* are *Canonical*, and what *Apocryphal*, &c.

The King hath a power, not onely to unite, consolidate, separate, enlarge or contract the limits of any old *Bishoprick*; or other *Ecclesiastical Benefice*; but also by his Letters Patents, may erect new *Bishopricks*, as *Henry* the Eighth did six at one time; and the late King *Charles* the Martyr intended to do at St. *Albans*, for the honor of the *First Martyr* of *England*, and for contracting the too large extent of the Bishoprick of *Lincoln*, may also erect new Archbishopricks, Patriarchats, *&c.*

In the Twenty eighth of *Elizabeth*, when the House of Commons would have passed Bills touching Bishops granting *Faculties*, conferring *Holy Orders*, *Ecclesiastical Censures*,

ſures, the Oath *Ex Officio*, *Non-Reſidency*, *&c.* The Queen much incenſed, forbad them to meddle in any *Eccleſiaſtical Affairs*, for that it belonged to her Prerogative, *&c.*

The King hath power to pardon the violation of *Eccleſiaſtical Laws*, or to abrogate ſuch as are unfitting or uſeleſs; to diſpence with the rigor of *Eccleſiaſtical Laws*, and with any thing that is only *Prohibitum & malum per accidens*, *& non malum in ſe.* As for a *Baſtard* to be a *Prieſt*, for a *Prieſt* to hold *two Benefices*, or to ſucceed his *Father* in a *Benefice*, or to be *Non-Reſident*, *&c.* For a Biſhop to hold a vacant Biſhoprick, or other *Eccleſiaſtical Benefice* in *Commendam* or *Truſt.*

Hath power to diſpence with ſome *Acts* of *Parliament*, *Penal Statutes*, by *Non-Obſtantes*, where himſelf is onely concerned, to moderate the rigor of the Laws according to *Equity* and *Conſcience*, to alter or ſuſpend any particular Law, that he judgeth hurtful to the *Commonwealth*; to grant ſpecial *Priviledges* and *Charters* to any Subject, to pardon a Man, by Law condemned; to Interpret by his Judges, Statutes, and in Caſes not defined by Law, to determine and paſs Sentence.

And this is that *Royal Prerogative*, which in the Hand of a King, is a *Scepter of Gold*; but in the Hands of Subjects, is a *Rod of Iron.*

This is that *Jus Coronæ*, a Law that is parcel of the Law of the Land; part of the *Common Law*, and contained in it; and

hath the precedence of all Laws and Customs of *England*; and therefore void in Law, is every Custom *Quæ exaltet se in Prerogativam Regis.*

Some of these Prerogatives, especially those that relate to Justice and Peace, are so essential to Royalty, that they are for ever inherent in the Crown, and make the Crown; they are like the Sun-beams in the Sun, and as inseperable from it; and therefore it is held by great Lawyers, that a Prerogative in Point of Government, cannot be restrained or bound by Act of Parliament, but is as unalterable as the Laws of the *Medes* and *Persians*: Wherefore the Lords and Commons (*Rot. Parl* 42. *Ed.* 3. *Numb.* 7.) declared, that they could not assent in Parliament to any thing, that tended to the dispersion of the King and the Crown, whereunto they were sworn; no, though the King should desire it. And every King of *England*, as he is *Debitor Justiciæ* to his People, so is he in Conscience, obliged to defend and maintain all the Rights of the Crown in possession, and to endeavor the recovery of those, whereof the Crown hath been dispossest; and when any King hath not religiously observed his duty in this point, it hath proved of very dreadful consequence; as the first fatal blow to the Church of *England*, was given when *Henry* the Eighth, waving his own Royal Prerogative, referred the Redress of the Church to the House of Commons (as the Lord *Herbert* observes, *Hist. Hen.* 8.) So

the

the greateſt blow that ever was given to Church and State, was, when the late King parting with his abſolute Power of *Diſſolving Parliaments*, gave it (though only *Pro illa vice*) to the *Two Houſes of Parliament*. And indeed, it greatly concerns all Subjects (though it ſeem a *Paradox*) to be far more ſollicitous, that the King ſhould maintain and defend his own Prerogative and Preeminence, then their Rights and Liberties, the truth whereof will appear to any Man that ſadly conſiders the miſchiefs and inconveniences that neceſſarily follow the diminution of the *Kings Prerogative*, above all that can be occaſioned by ſome particular infringements of the Peoples Liberties. As on the other ſide, it much concerns every King of *England*; to be very careful of the Subjects juſt Liberties, according to that Golden Rule of the beſt of Kings, *Charles* the Firſt, *That the Kings Prerogative is to defend the Peoples Liberties, and the Peoples Liberties ſtrengthen the Kings Prerogative.*

Whatſoever things are proper to *Supream Magiſtrates*, as *Crowns*, *Scepters*, *Purple Robe*, *Golden Globe*, and *Holy Unction*, have as long appertained to the King of *England*, as to any other Prince in *Europe*; he holdeth not his Kingdom in *Vaſſallage*, nor receiveth his Inveſture or Inſtalment from another. Acknowledgeth no *Superiority* to any, but God onely. Not to the Emperor, for, *Omnem poteſtatem habet Rex Angliæ in Regno ſuo quam Imperator* *Supremacy and Soveraignty.*

vendicat in Imperio; and therefore the Crown of *England*, hath been declared in *Parliaments* long ago to be an *Imperial Crown*, and the King to be Emperor of *England* and *Ireland*, and might wear an *Imperial Crown*, although he chooseth rather to wear a *Triumphant Crown*: such as was antiently worn by the Emperors of *Rome*, and that, because his Predecessors have triumphed; not onely over Five Kings of *Ireland*, but also over the *Welsh*, *Scotch*, and *French* Kings.

He acknowledgeth onely Precedence to the Emperor, *Eo quod Antiquitate Imperium omnia Regna superare creditur.*

As the King is Αὐτοκέφαλος in the *State*, so he is Ἀρχιεπίσκοπος in the *Church*. He acknowledgeth no *Superiority* to the Bishop of *Rome*, whose long arrogated *Authority* in *England* was, one thousand five hundred thirty five, in a full Parliament of all the Lords *Spiritual* as well as *Temporal*, declared null, and the King of *England* declared to be by Antient Right, in all Causes, over all Persons, as well Ecclesiastical as Civil, *Supream Governor.*

The King is *Summus totius Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ Ordinarius*, Supream Ordinary in all the Dioceses of *England*, Ἐπίσκοπος τῶν Ἐπισκόπων, and for his Superintendency over the whole Church, hath the *Tenths* and *First Fruits* of all Ecclesiastical Benefices.

The King hath the Supream Right of Patronage through all *England*, called *Patronage Paramount*, over all the Ecclesiastical

ſiaſtical Benefices in *England*; ſo that if the mean Patron as aforeſaid, preſent not in due time; nor the Ordinary, nor Metropolitan, the Right of Preſentation comes to the King, beyond whom it cannot go. The King is *Lord Paramount*, *Supream Landlord* of all the Lands of *England*; and all Landed Men are mediately, or immediately his Tenants, by ſome Tenure or other: For no Man in *England*, but the King, hath *Allodium & directum Dominium*, the ſole and Independent Property or Domain in any Land. He that hath the Fee, the *Jus perpetuum*, and *Utile Dominium*, is obliged to a duty to his Soveraign for it: ſo it is not ſimply his own, he muſt ſwear Fealty to ſome Superior.

The King is *Summus totius Regni Anglicani Juſticiarius*, *Supream Judge*, or *Lord Chief Juſtice* of all *England*. He is the Fountain from whence all Juſtice is derived, no ſubject having here as in *France*, *Haute moyenne & baſſe Juſtice*. He alone hath the Soveraign Power in the Adminiſtration of Juſtice, and in the Execution of the Law, and whatſoever power is by him committed to others, the *dernier reſort* is ſtill remaining in himſelf, ſo that he may ſit in any Court, and take Cogniſance of any Cauſe (as anciently Kings ſate in the Court, now called the *The Kings Bench*, *Henry* the Third in his *Court of Exchequer*, and *Henry* the Seventh; and King *James* ſometimes in the *Star-Chamber*) except in Felonies, Treaſons, &c. wherein the King being Plaintiff, and ſo Party, he

sits not personally in Judgment, but doth perform it by Delegates.

From the King of *England*, there lies no Appeal in Ecclesiastical Affairs to the Bishop of *Rome*, as it doth in other principal Kingdoms of *Europe*; nor in Civil Affairs to the Emperor, as in some of the *Spanish*, and other Dominions of *Christendome*: nor in either to the People of *England* (as some of late have dreamed) who in themselves, or by their *Representatives* in the House of Commons in Parliament, were ever *Subordinate*, and never *Superior*, nor so much as co-ordinate to the King of *England*

The King being the onely Soveraign, and Supream Head, is furnished with Plenary Power, Prerogative, and Jurisdiction to render Justice to every Member within his Dominions; whereas some Neighbor Kings do want a full power to do Justice in all Causes, to all their Subjects, or to punish all Crimes committed within their own Dominions, especially in *Causes Ecclesiastical*.

In a word, *Rex Angliæ neminem habet in suis dominiis Superiorem nec Parem, sed omnes sub illo, ille sub nullo nisi tantum sub Deo, a quo secundus, post quem primus, ante omnes & super omnes (in suis ditionibus) Deos & Homines.*

Divinity. The Title of *Dii*, or *Gods*, plurally is often in *Holy Writ*, by *God himself*, attributed to *Great Princes*; both because as *Gods Vicars* or *Vice Dei* upon Earth, they repre-

represent the Majesty and Powet of the *God of Heaven* and *Earth*, and to the end, that the people might have so much the higher esteem, and more reverend awfulness of them; for if that fails, all Order fails, and thence all *Impiety* and *Calamity* follows in a Nation.

Frequently in the *Civil Law* those Divine Titles, *Numen*, *Oraculum*, *Sacratissimus*, &c. were given to the Emperors: moreover the substance of the Titles of *God* was used by the Antient Christian Emperors, as *Divinitas nostra* & *Eternitas nostra*, &c. As imperfectly and analogically in them, though essentially and perfectly onely in God; and the good Christians of those times, out of their excess of respect, were wont to swear by the Majesty of the Emperor (as *Joseph* was wont by the life of *Pharaoh*) and *Vegetius*, a Learned Writer of that Age, seems to justifie it, *Nam Imperatori* (saith he) *tanquam præsenti & corporali Deo fidelis est præstanda Devotio & pervigil impendendus famulatus; Deo enim servimus cum fideliter diligimus eum, qui Deo regnat Autore.* For a faithful devotion to the Emperor, as to a corporal god upon Earth, ought to be performed, and a very diligent service to be paid; for then we truly serve *God*, when with a Loyal affection we love him, whom *God* hath placed to Raign over us.

So the Laws of *England* looking upon the King, as a *God upon Earth*, do attribute unto him divers Excellencies that belong properly to *God* alone, as Justice in the

the Abstract, *Rex Angliæ non potest cuiquam injuriam facere.* So also Infallibility, *Rex Angliæ non potest errare.* And as *God* is perfect, so the Law will have no imperfection found in the King.

No Negligence or Laches, no Folly, no Infamy, no Stain or Corruption of Blood, for by taking of the Crown, all former, though just Attainders (and such Attainder made by *Act* of *Parliament*) is *ipso facto* purged. No Nonage or Minority; for his Grant of Lands, though held in his Natural, not Politick capacity, cannot be avoided by Nonage: Higher then this the Law attributeth a kind of Immortality to the King, *Rex Angliæ non moritur*; his Death is in Law termed the *Demise* of the King, because thereby the Kingdom is demised to another. He is said not subject to Death, because he is a Corporation in himself, that liveth for ever, all *Interregna*, being in *England* unknown, the same moment that one King dies, the next Heir is King fully and absolutely without any Coronation, Ceremony, or Act to be done *Ex post facto.*

Moreover, the Law seemeth to attribute to the King a certain *Omnipresency*, That the King is in a manner every where, in all his *Courts* of *Justice*; and therefore cannot be non-suited, (as Lawyers speak) in all his Palaces, and therefore all Subjects stand bare in the Presence Chamber, whereso'ever the Chair of *State* is placed, though the King be many miles distant from

from thence. And His Majesties good Subjects usually bow towards the said *Chair*, when they enter into the *Presence Chamber*, or into the *House* of *Lords* in Parliament.

He hath a kind of *Universal Influence*, over all his Dominions, every Soul within his Territories, may be said to feel at all times his *Power* and his *Goodness*, *Omnium Domos Regis Vigilia defendit*, *Omnium Otium illius Labor*, *Omnium Delicias illius Industria*, *Omnium vacationem illius Occupatio*, &c.

So a kind of *Omnipotency*, that the King can, as it were, raise Men from Death to Life, by pardoning whom the Law hath condemned, can create to the Highest Dignity, as Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, &c. and annihilate the same at pleasure.

Divers other Semblances of the *Eternal Deity* belong to the King. He in his own Dominions (as *God*) saith, *Vindicta est mihi*; for all punishments do proceed from him, in some of his Courts of Justice, and it is not lawful for any Subject to revenge himself.

So He onely can be Judge in his own Cause, though he deliver his Judgment by the Mouth of his Judges.

And yet there are some things that the King of *England* cannot do. *Rex Angliæ nihil injuste potest*, and the King cannot divest himself, or his Successors, of any part of his Regal *Power*, *Prerogative*, and *Authority*, inherent and annext to the Crown:

Crown: Not that there is any defect in the Kings Power (as there is none in *Gods Power*, though he cannot lie, nor do any thing that implies Contradiction:) Not but that the King of *England* hath as absolute a Power over all his Subjects, as any Christian Prince rightfully and lawfully hath: or ever had: Not but that he still hath a kind of *Omnipotency*, not to be disputed, but adored by his Subjects, *Nemo quidem de factis ejus præsumat disputare* (saith *Bracton*) *multo minus contra factum ejus ire, nam de Chartis & Factis ejus non debent nec possunt Justiciarii, multo minus privatæ personnæ, disputare.* Not but that the King may do what he please, without either opposition or resistance, and without being questioned by his Subjects; for the King cannot be impleaded for any Crime; no *Action* lieth against his Person, because the Writ goeth forth in his own Name, and he cannot Arrest himself. If the King should seise the Lands (which God forbid) or should take away the Goods of any particular Subject, having no Title by Law so to do; there is no remedy. Onely this, *Locus erit* (saith the same *Bracton*) *supplicationi quod factum suum corrigat & emendet, quod quidem si non fecerit, sufficit ei ad pœnam quod Dominum Deum expectet Ultorem.* There may be Petitions and Supplications made, that His Majesty will be pleased to Rule according to Law, which if he shall refuse to do, it is sufficient that he must expect that the *King of Kings* will

will be the *Avenger* of oppreſſed Loyal Subjects.

His Councellours may alſo diſſwade him, his Officers may decline his unlawful Commands, the perſecuted may flie, all may uſe Prayers and Tears, the onely Weapons of the Primitive and beſt Chriſtians, and (rather then reſiſt by force and Arms) meekly to ſuffer Martyrdom, the Crown whereof is utterly taken away by all reſiſtance.

But there are alſo divers things which the King cannot do, *Salvo Jure*, *Salvo Juramento*, & *ſalva Conſcientia ſua*; becauſe by an Oath at his Coronation, and indeed without any Oath, by the Law of *Nature*, *Nations*, and of Chriſtianity, he holds himſelf bound (as do all other Chriſtian Kings) to protect and defend his People, to do Juſtice, and ſhew Mercy, to preſerve Peace and Quietneſs amongſt them; to allow them their juſt Rights and Liberties, to conſent to the Repealing of bad Laws, and to the enacting of good Laws. Two things eſpecially the King of *England* doth not uſually do without the conſent of his Subjects, *viz.* *Make new Laws*, and raiſe *new Taxes*, there being ſomething of *odium* in both of them, the one ſeeming to diminiſh the Subjects Liberty, and the other to infringe his Property; Therefore, that all occaſion of Diſaffection towards the King, (the Breath of our Noſtrils, and the Light of our Eyes, as he is Stiled in *Holy Scripture*) might be avoided; it was moſt wiſe-

ly

ly contrived by our Ancestors, that for both these, should Petitions and Supplications be first made by the Subject.

These, and divers other *Prerogatives*, rightfully belong, and are enjoyed by the King of *England*.

Nevertheless, the Kings of *England*, usually govern this Kingdom, by the ordinary known Laws and Customs of the Land, (as the Great God doth the World by the Laws of Nature) yet in some cases, for the benefit, not dammage of this Realm, they make use of their *Prerogatives*, as the King of Kings doth of his extraordinary power of working of *Miracles*.

Lastly, to the Kings of *England Quatenus* Kings, doth appertain one *Prerogative* that may be stiled *Super-excellent*, if not *Miraculous*, which was first enjoyed by that pious and good King *Edward* the Confessor, that is, to remove and to cure the *Struma* or *Scrofula*, that stubborn disease, commonly called the *Kings Evil*.

Which manifest Cure, is ascribed by some Malignant *Non-Conformists*, to the power of Fancy, and exalted Imagination; but what can that contribute to small Infants, whereof great numbers are cured every year. The manner of the Cure is briefly thus.

Upon certain days almost every week, so long as the cool Seasons last, His Majesty is Graciously pleased to permit all the sick of that disease to be brought into his Royal Presence, after they have been carefully viewed and allowed by His Majesties Surgeons;

geons; then there is an appointed ſhort Form of *Divine Service*, wherein are read (beſides ſome ſhort Prayers pertinent to the occaſion) two portions of Scripture taken out of the *Goſpel*, and at theſe words (*They ſhall lay their hands on the ſick, and they ſhall recover*) the King gently draws both His Hands over the ſore of the ſick perſon; and thoſe words are repeated at the touch of every one.

Again, at theſe words (*That Light was the true Light, which Lighteth every Man that cometh into the World*) pertinently uſed, If it be conſidered that that Light did never ſhine more comfortably, if not more viſibly, than in the healing of ſo many leprous and ſick perſons. At thoſe words, the King putteth about the neck of each ſick perſon a piece of Gold, called (from the impreſſion) an *Angel*, being in valew about two Thirds of a French Piſtol.

In conſideration of theſe and other tranſcendent Excellencies, no King in Chriſtendom, nor other Potentate receives from his Subjects more *Reverence*, *Honor*, and *Reſpect*, than the King of *England*. All his people at their firſt addreſſes kneel to him; he is at all times ſerved upon the *Knee*, all perſons (not the Prince, or other Heir Apparent excepted) ſtand bare in the Preſence of the King, and in the Preſence Chamber (though in the Kings abſence) all Men are not only bare, but alſo do, or ought to do reverence to the Chair *Reſpect.*

Chair of State. Onely it was one indulged by Queen *Mary*, for some eminent Services performed by *Henry Ratcliff*, Earl of *Sussex*, that (by Patent) he might at any time be covered in her Presence, but perhaps, in imitation of the like liberty, allowed by *King Philip* her Husband, and other Kings of *Spain* at this day, to some of the Principal Nobility there called *Grandees* of *Spain*.

Any thing or Act done in the Kings Presence, is presumed to be void of all deceit and evil meaning; and therefore a *Fine* levied in the *Kings* Court, where the King is presumed to be present, doth bind a *Feme Covert*, a Married Woman, and others whom ordinarily the Law doth disable to transact.

The Kings onely Testimony of any thing done in his Presence, is of as high a nature and credit as any *Record*; and in all *Writs* sent forth for the dispatch of *Justice*, he useth no other witness but himself, *viz. Teste me ipso.*

CHAP. V.

Of Succession to the Crown of England, *and of the Kings Minority, Incapacity, and Absence.*

THe King of *England* hath right to the Crown by *Inheritance*, and the Laws and Customs of *England*. Upon.

Upon the death of the King, the next of Kinred, though born out of the Dominions of *England*, or born of Parents, not Subjects of *England*, as by the Law, and many examples in the *Engliſh Hiſtories*, it doth manifeſtly appear, is, and is immediately King before any *Proclamation*, *Coronation*, *Publication*, or conſent of *Peers* or *People*.

The Crown of *England* deſcends from *Father* to *Son*, and his Heirs; for want of *Sons*, to the Eldeſt Daughter, and her Heirs; for want of *Daughters*, to the *Brother* and his Heirs; and for want of *Brother* to the *Siſter* and her Heirs. The *Salique Law*, or rather Cuſtom of *France*, hath here no more force then it had anciently among the *Jews*, or now in *Spain*, and other Chriſtian Hereditary Kingdoms. Among *Turks* and *Barbarians*, that French Cuſtom is ſtill and ever was in uſe.

In caſe of deſcent of the Crown (contrary to the Cuſtom of the deſcent of Eſtates among Subjects) the *Half Blood* ſhall inherit, ſo from *King Edward the Sixth* the Crown and Crown Lands deſcended to Queen *Mary* of the half blood, and again to Queen *Elizabeth* of the half blood to the laſt Poſſeſſor.

At the death of every King, die not only the Offices of the Court, but all Commiſſions granted to the Judges *durante bene placito*, and of all Juſtices of Peace.

During

Minority During the Minority of the King of *England*, whatsoever is Enacted in Parliament, he may afterwards at the Age of 24 revoke, and utterly null by his Letters Patent under his Great Seal, and this by *Stat.* 28. *H.* 8. *c.* 17.

If the King be likely to leave his Crown to an Infant, he doth usualy by *Testament* appoint the person or persons that shall have the tuition of him; and sometimes for want of such appointment, a fit person of the Nobility or Bishops is made choice of by the Three States assembled in the name of the Infant King, who by Nature or Alliance hath most Interest in the preservation of the Life and Authority of the Infant, and to whom least benefit can accrue by his Death or Diminution; as the *Uncle* by the *Mothers side*, if the Crown come by the *Father*, and so *vice versa*; is made Protector; so during the minority of *Edward* the Sixth, his Uncle by the Mothers side, the Duke of *Somerset* had the Tuition of him, and was called Protector; and when this Rule hath not been observed (as in the Minority of *Edward* the Fifth) it hath proved of ill consequence.

Incapacity. If the King of *England* be *Non compos mentis*, or by reason of an incurable disease, weakness, or old Age, become uncapable of Governing, then is made a *Regent*, *Protector*, or *Guardian*, to Govern.

King

King *Edward* the Third being at last aged, sick, and weak, and by grief for the Death of the *Black Prince*, sore broken in Body and Mind, did of his own Will Create his Fourth Son, *John* Duke of *Lancaster*, Guardian, or Regent of *England*.

Absence

If the King be absent upon any Foreign Expedition, or otherwise, (which antiently was very usual) the Custom was to constitute a *Vicegerent* by Commission under the *Great Seal*, giving him several Titles and Powers, according as the necessity of affairs have required; sometimes he hath been called *Lord Warden*, or *Lord Keeper* of the *Kingdom*, and therewith hath had the general power of a King, as was practised during the *Absence* of *Edward* the First, Second, and Third, and of *Henry* the Fifth, but *Henry* the Sixth to the Title of Warden or Guardian, added the Stile of Protector of the Kingdom, and of the Church of *England*, and gave him so great Power in his absence, that he was *tantum non Rex*, swaying the *Scepter*, but not wearing the Crown; executing Laws, Summoning Parliaments under his own *Teste* as King, and giving his assent to Bills in Parliament, whereby they became as binding as any other Acts.

Sometimes during the Kings absence the Kingdom hath been committed to the care of several Noblemen, and sometimes of *Bishops*, as less dangerons for attempting any

any usurpation of the Crown; sometimes to one Bishop, as *Hubert* Archbishop of *Canterbury* was Vice-Roy of *England* for many years; and when *Edward* the Third was in *Flanders*, though his Son then but nine years old, had the Name of *Protector*) *John Stratford* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, was Governour both of the *Kings* Son and of the Realm; so King *Henry* the First during his absence (which was sometimes three or four years together) usually constituted *Roger*, that famous Bishop of *Salisbury*, sole Governor of the Realm, a Man excellently qualified for Government.

Lastly, sometimes to the Queen, as two several times during the absence of *Henry* the Eighth in *France*.

CHAP. VI.

the Queen *of* England.

Name. THe Queen so called from the *Saxon Koningen*, whereof the last syllable is pronounced by Forreigners as *gheen* in English, it being not unusual to cut off the first Syllables, as an *Almes-house* is sometimes called a *Spital* from *Hospital*, and *Sander* from *Alexander*.

She hath as high Prerogatives, Dignity, and State, during the Life of the *King*, as any Queen of *Europe*.

From

From the *Saxon* times the Queen *Consort* of *England*, though she be an Alien born, and though during the Life of the King she be *femme covert*, (as our Law speaks) yet without any Act of Parliament for *Naturalization*, or Letters Patents for *Denization*, she may purchase Lands in *Fee Simple*, make Leases and Grants in her own Name without the King, hath power to give to sue, to contract, as a *femme sole* may receive by gift from her Husband, which no other *femme covert* may do. *Prerogative.*

She may present by her self to a Spiritual Benefice; and in a *Quare Impedit* brought by her, plenarty by the presentation of another is no more a Bar against her, then it is against the King.

She shall not be amerced if she be Nonsuited in any Action, *&c.*

Had anciently a Revenue of *Queen-Gold*, or *Aurum Reginæ*, as the Records call it, which was the tenth part of so much as by the Name of *Oblata* upon Pardons, Gifts, and Grants, *&c.* came to the King.

Of latter times hath had as large a Dower, as any Queen in Christendom; hath her Royal Court apart, her Courts and Officers, *&c.*

The Queen may not be impleaded till first petitioned, if she be *Plaintiff* the Summons in the Process need not to have the solemnity of 15 days, *&c.*

It

Dignity. Is reputed the Second Person in the *Kingdom*.

The Law setteth so high a valew upon her, as to make it High-Treason to conspire Her Death, or to violate Her Chastity.

Her Officers, as *Atturney* and *Solicitor*, for the Queens sake have respect above others, and place within the *Bar* with the *Kings Councel*.

The like Honor, the like Reverence and Respect that is due to the *King*, is exhibited to the Queen both by Subjects and Forreigners; and also to the Queen *Dowager* or Widow-Queen, who also above other Subjects loseth not her Dignity, though she should Marry a private Gentleman; so Queen *Katherine*, Widow to King *Henry* the Fifth being Married to *Owen ap Theodore* Esquire, did maintain her Action as Queen of *England*, much less doth a Queen by inheritance, or a Queen Soveraign of *England*, follow her Husbands condition, nor is subject as other Queens; but Sovereign to her own Husband, as Queen *Mary* was to King *Philip*.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

Of the Sons *and* Daughters *of* ENGLAND.

THe Children of the King of *England* are called the *Sons and Daughters* of *England*; becauſe all the Subjects *of England* have a ſpecial intereſt in them, though the whole Power of Education, Marriage, and diſpoſing of them, is onely in the King.

Elde Son.

The Eldeſt Son of the King is born Duke of *Cornwall*, and as to that Dutchy, and all the Lands, Honours, Rents, and great Revenues belonging thereunto, he is upon his Birth-day preſumed, and by Law taken to be of full age, ſo that he may that day ſue for the Livery of the ſaid Dukedom, and ought of right to obtain the ſame, as if he had been full 21 years of age. Afterwards he is created Prince of *Wales*, whoſe *Inveſtiture* is performed by the Impoſition of a *Cap of Eſtate* and Coronet on his Head, as a Token of Principality, and putting into his hand a Verge of *Gold*, the Embleme of Government, and a *Ring* of Gold on his Finger, to intimate, that he muſt be a Husband to his Countrey, and Father to her Children. Alſo to him is given and granted Letters Patent to hold the ſaid Principality to him and his Heirs Kings of *England*, by which words the ſeparation

paration of this Principality is prohibited: His Mantle, which he wears in Parliament is once more duobled, or hath one Guard more then a Dukes, and his Coronet of *Croßes* and *Flower-de-luce*, and his Cap of State indented.

Since our present Kings happy Restauration, it was solemnly ordered, that the Son and Heir apparent of the Crown of *England*, shall use and bear his Coronet of *Crosses* and *Flower-de-luces* with one Arch, and in the midst a *Ball* and *Cross*, as hath the Royal *Diadem*. That the Duke of *York* and all the immediate Sons and Brothers of the Kings of *England*, shall use and bear their Coronets, composed of *Crosses* and *Flower-de-luces* only, but all their Sons respectively having the Title of Dukes, shall bear and use their Coronets composed of *Crosses* and *Flower-de-luces*, such as are used in the Compasure of the Coronets of Dukes, not being of the Royal Family.

From the day of his Birth he is commonly stiled the Prince, a Title in *England* given to no other Subject. The Title of Prince of *Wales* is Antient, and was first given by King *Edward* the First to his Eldest Son, for the *Welsh* Nation till that time, unwilling to submit to the Yoke of strangers, that King so ordered, that his Queen was delivered of her first Child in *Caernavan Castle* in *Wales*, and then demanded of the *Welsh*, as some affirm, *If they would be content to subject themselves*

to

to *one of their own Nation, that could not speak one word of* English, *and against whose Life they could take no just exception.* Whereunto they readily consenting, the King Nominated this his new born Son, and afterwards Created him Prince of *Wales*, and bestowed on him all the Lands, Honours and Revenues belonging to the said Principality.

The Prince hath ever since been stiled Prince of *Wales*, Duke of *Aquitaine* and *Cornwall*, and Earl of *Chester* and *Flint*, which Earldoms are always conferred upon him by Letters Patent. Since the *Union* of *England* and *Scotland*, his Title hath been *Magnæ Britanniæ Princeps*, but more ordinarily the Prince of *Wales*. As Eldest Son to the King of *Scotland*, he is Duke of *Rothsay* and Seneschal of *Scotland* from his Birth.

The King of *Englands* Eldest Son (so long as *Normandy* remained in their hands) was alwayes stiled Duke of *Normandy*.

Antiently the Princes Arms of *Wales*, whilst they were Soveraigns, bare *quarterly Gules*, and *Or*, 4 *Lyons passant gardant counterchanged*.

The Armes of the Prince of *Wales* at this day, differ from those of the King only by addition of a *Label* of three points charged with nine *Torteaux*, and the Device of the Prince is a *Coronet* beautified with three *Ostrich* Feathers, inscribed with *Ich dien*, which in the German, or old Saxon Tongue is, *I serve*, alluding perhaps to

that in the Gospel, *The Heir whilst his Father liveth, differeth not from a Servant.* This Device was born at the Battle of *Cressy* by *John* King of *Bohemia*, as serving there under the King of the French, and there slain by *Edward* the *Black Prince*, and since worn by the Princes of *Wales*, and by the Vulgar, called the *Princes Arms.*

Dignity. The Prince by our Law is reputed as the same Person with the King, and so declared by a Statute of *Henry* the Eighth, *Coruscat enim Princeps* (say our Lawyers) *Radiis Regis Patris sui & censetur una persona cum ipso.* And the Civilians say, the Kings eldest Son may be stiled a King.

Priviledges. He hath certain Priviledges above other persons.

To imagine the Death of the Prince, to violate the Wife of the Prince, is made High-Treason.

Hath therefore had Priviledge of having a *Purveyour*, and taking *Purveyance* as the King

To retain and qualifie as many *Chaplains* as he shall please.

To the Prince at the Age of 15 was a certain Aid of Money from all the Kings Tenants, and all that held of him in *Capite*, by *Knights-Service*, and *Free-Socage*, to make him a Knight.

Yet as the Prince in nature is a distinct Person from the King, so in Law also in some cases he is a Subject, holdeth his Principalities and Seignories of the King, giveth the

the same respect to the King, as other Subjects do.

Revenues.

The Revenues belonging to the Prince, since much of the Lands and Demesnes of that Dutchy have been alienated; are especially out of the *Tinn Mines* in *Cornwall*, which with all other Profits of that Dutchy amount yearly to the summe of 14000 *l.*

The Revenues of the Principality of *Wales*, surveyed 300 years ago was above 4680 *l.* yearly, a rich Estate according to the valew of Money in those dayes.

At present his whole Revenues may amount to about 20000 *l.*

Till the Prince come to be 14 years old, all things belonging to the Principality of *Wales*; were wont to be disposed of by Commissioners consisting of some principal Persons of the Clergy and Nobility.

Cadets.

The *Cadets* or younger Sons of *England*, are created, (not born) Dukes or Earls of what Places or Titles the King pleaseth.

They have no certain *Appanages* as in *France*, but onely what the good pleasure of the King bestowes upon them.

All the Kings Sons are *Consiliarii nati*, by Birth-right Councellors of State, that so they may grow up in the weighty affairs of the Kingdom.

The Daughters of *England* are stiled Princesses, the eldest of which had an *Aid*, or certain Rate of Money paid by every Tenant *in Capite*, *Knights Service*, and *Soccage*, towards her Dowry or Marriage Portion; and to violate her unmarried, is High-Treason at this day.

To all the Kings Children belong the Title of *Royal Highness*; All Subjects are to be uncovered in their presence, to kneel when they are admitted to kiss their hands, and at Table they are (*out of the Kings Presence*) served on the *Knee*.

The Children, the Brothers and Sisters of the King, if *Plaintiffs*, the Summons in the Process need not have the solemnity of 15 days, as in case of other Subjects.

All the Kings Sons, Grandsons, Brothers, Unkles, and Nephews of the King, are by *Stat* 31 *Henry* Eight, to precede others in *England*; It is true, the word *Granson* is not there *in terminis*, but is understood, as Sir *Edward Coke* holds, by *Nephew*, which in Latine being *Nepos*, signifies also, and chiefly a *Grandson*.

The *Natural*, or illegitimate Sons and Daughters of the King, after they are acknowledged by the King, have had here as in *France*, precedence of all the Nobles under those of the Blood Royal.

They

They bear what Surname the King pleaſeth to give them, and for Armes the Armes of *England*, with a *Baſton*, or a *Border Gobionne*, or ſome other Mark of Illegitimation. Some Kings of *England* have acknowledged many, and had more Illegitimate Sons and Daughters.

King *Henry* the Firſt had no fewer than Sixteen Illegitimate Children.

Henry the Eighth amongſt others had one by *Elizabeth Blount*, Named *Henry Fitzroy*, Created by him Duke of *Somerſet* and *Richmond*, Earl of *Nottingham*, and Lord High Admiral of *England*, *Ireland*, and *Aquitain*.

CHAP. VIII.

Of the preſent KING *of* ENGLAND, *and therein of His Name, Surname, Genealogie, Birth, Baptiſme, Court, Education, Reſtauration, Marriage*, &c.

THE *King* now Raigning is *CHARLES*, the Second of that Name. His Name of Baptiſme *Charles*, in the German Tongue ſignifies one of a Maſculine Strength or Vertue. *Name.*

The Royal, and alſo the moſt Princely and Antient Families of *Europe*, at this day *Surname*

day have properly no *Surnames*, for neither is *Burbon* the Surname, but the Title of the Royal Family of *France*, nor *Austria* of *Spain*, nor *Stuart* of *England*, since the coming in of King *James*, nor *Theodore* or *Tudor* for his five immediate Ancestors in *England*, nor *Plantagenet* for eleven Successions before; as some vainly think, for although *Geffery* Duke of *Anjou* was surnamed *Plantagenet* from a *Broom Stalk*, commonly worn in his Bonnet, yet his Son *Henry* the Second King of *England*, was surnamed *Fitz-Empress*, and his Son *Richard*, *Cœur de Lyon*: So *Owen* Grandfather to King *Henry* the Seventh, was *ap Meridith*, and he *ap Theodore*, pronounced *Tyder*, Surnames being then but little in use amongst the *Cambrobritains*, So *Walter* Father to *Robert* King of *Scotland*, from whom our present King is descended, was only by Office *Grand Seneschal* or *High Steward* or *Stuart* of *Scotland*, though of later times by a long vulgar error it hath so prevailed, that it is accounted the Surname of many Families descended from him.

Steward is a Contraction from the *Saxon* word *Stedeward*, that is in Latine *Locumtenens*, in French *Lieutenant*, because the Lord High-Steward was *Regis locum tenens*, a Name not unfit for any King, who is *Dei locum tenens*, Gods Stuart, or Lieutenant, or Vice-Gerent upon Earth.

Genealogies. Our Soveraign Lord the King now Raigning, is Son to King *Charles* the Martyr, and the

the Princeſs *Henrietta Maria*, Daughter of King *Henry* the *Great of France*; from which two Royal Stocks he hath in his Veins ſome of all the Royal Blood of *Europe* concentred.

Is deſcended lineally and lawfully from the *Britiſh*, *Saxon*, *Daniſh*, *Norman*, and *Scottiſh Kings* and Princes of this Iſland.

From the firſt *Britiſh* Kings the 139th Monarch, from the *Scotiſh* in a continued ſucceſſion for almoſt 2000 years the 109th, from the *Saxon* the 46th, and from the firſt of the *Norman Line* the 26th King. So that for Royal Extraction and long Line of juſt deſcent, his Majeſty now Raigning excels all the Monarchs of all the Chriſtian, if not of the whole World.

Is the firſt Prince of *Great Britain* ſo Born, and hath in poſſeſſion larger Dominions than any of his Anceſtors.

He was Born the 29 of *May*, 1630. at the Royal Palace of St. *James*, over which Houſe the ſame day at Noon was by thouſands ſeen a Star, and ſoon after the Sun ſuffered an Eclipſe, a ſad preſage as ſome then divined, that this Princes Power ſhould for ſome time be eclipſed, as it hath been; and ſome ſubject ſignified by a Star, ſhould have extraordinary ſplendor. *Birth.*

Was Chriſtened the 27 of *June* following, by the then Biſhop of *London* Doctor *Laud*. *Baptiſme*

Had for his *Godfathers* his two Uncles, *Lewis* the Thirteenth King of *France*, and

Frederick Prince *Palatine* of the *Rhine*, then called King of *Bohemia*, represented by the Duke of *Richmond* and Marquis *Hamilton*; his Godmother being his Grand-mother, then Queen-Mother of *France*, represented by the Dutchess of *Richmond*.

Had for Governess *Mary* Countess of *Dorset*, Wife to *Edward* Earl of *Dorset*. In *May* 1638. he was first Knighted, and immediately after he was made Knight of the Garter, and installed at *Windsor*.

Court. About this time by Order, not Creation, he was first called Prince of *Wales*, and had all the Profits of that Principality, and divers other Lands annexed, and Earldome of *Chester* granted unto him, and held his Court apart from the King.

Education. At the Age of Eight he had for Governour the Earl, afterwards Marquis, and now Duke of *Newcastel*, and after him the late Earl of *Berkshire*; and for Tutor or Preceptor, Doctor *Duppa* then Dean of *Christ-Church*, after Bishop of *Salisbury*, and lately of *Winchester*.

At the Age of 12 was with the King his Father at the Battle of *Edgehill*, and soon after at *Oxford* was committed to the care of the Marquis of *Hertford*.

About 14 years old was in the Head of an Army in the West of *England*.

At

At the Age of 15 a Marriage was propoſed between him and the Eldeſt Daughter of the King of *Portugal*, the *Infanta Joanna* ſince deceaſed.

Two years after was from *Cornwal* tranſported to the Iſle of *Scilly*, and after to *Jerſey*, and thence to his Royal Mother to St. *Germains* near *Paris*.

In 1648 was at Sea with ſome Naval Forces, endeavouring to reſcue the King his Father; then in the Iſle of *Wight*, out of the wicked hands of his Rebellious Subjects. Not many Months after, upon the ſad news of the horrid Murther of his Royal Father, he was in *Holland* firſt ſaluted King, and ſoon after Proclaimed in *Scotland*, being not yet 19 years of Age.

At the Age of 20 from *Holland* he landed in *Scotland*, *June* 1650, and in *January* following was Crowned at *Scoon*.

The Third of *September* 1651 fought the Battle of *Worceſter*, whence after the unfortunate loſs of his whole Army, wandring in diſguiſe about *England* for *Six Weeks*, and moſt wonderfully preſerved he was at length tranſported from a Creek near *Shoram* in *Suſſex* to *Feccam* near *Hauvre de Grace* in *France*; in which Kingdom with his Royal Brothers and divers Engliſh Nobility, Clergy, and Gentry, he was for ſome years received and Treated as King of *England*, and by his Mediations and Intereſt with the Prince of *Conde*, and the Duke of *Lorrain*, then in the head of two Great and Mighty Armies againſt the French King, ſo quenched the then newly kindled fires of a

great and universal Rebellion against him, much resembling that of *England*; and was a means of recalling the then fled and banished Cardinal *Mazarine*: After which in *Germany*, *Flanders*, *Spain*, &c. he passed the residue of his time in the Studies and Exercises most befitting a Prince; in Soliciting the Aid of Christian Princes, and in advising and vigorously promoting the several attempts of his Friends in *England*, untill the year 1660, at which time being at *Brussels* within the Spanish Territories, and perceiving a general inclination and disposition of all *England* to receive him, he providently removed himself to *Breda*, within the Dominions of the *United Netherlands*, in the Month of *April*, thence in *May* to the *Hague*, from whence, after a magnificent Entertainment, and an humble Invitation by English Commissioners, sent from the then Convention at *Westminster*, he embarkt at *Scheveling* the 23 of *May* 1660, and with a gallant English Fleet, and a gentle gale of Wind, landed the 25 at *Dover*, and on the 29th following, being his Birth-day, and then just 30 years of Age, he entred into *London*, was there received with the greatest and most universal Joy, Acclamations, and Magnificence that could possibly be expressed on so short a warning.

On the first of *June* following, his Majesty sate in Parliament, and on the 22 of *April* 1661 rode in triumph from the *Tower* to *Westminster*, on the next day, being St. *Georges*, was Crowned with great Ceremony.

On

On the 28 of *May* following, declared to his Parliament, his Intention to Marry the *Infanta* of *Portugal*, who accordingly, in *May* 1662, being Landed at *Portsmouth*, was there Espoused to the King, by the then Bishop of *London*, now Archbishop of *Canterbury*.

His Majesties life hath been full of wonders, but three passages especiallly seem miraculous. First, at his Birth a bright Star seen over him at Noon-day by many thousands. Secondly, his Escape in and after the Battle of *Worcester*, when being in the very heart of *England*, forsaken by all, a sum of Money by publick Act promised to those that should discover him, and penalty of High-Treason to any one that should conceal him; when he was seen and known to many persons of all sorts and conditions; whereof divers were very indigent, and so very subject to be tempted with the proposed reward, and divers of the Female-Sex, and so most unapt to retain a secret; when he was necessitated to wait so many weeks, and appear in so many places and companies, before a fit opportunity of Transportation could be found. Thirdly, his Majesties Restauration *(quippe impossibile fuit Filium tot Precationum & tot Lacrymarum, & tot Miraculorum perisse)* that after so many years dispossession, his most inveterate, potent, subtil enemies in full and quiet possession, on a sudden the desire of him should like Lightning, or a mighty Torrent, run over all *England* in such a manner, that he should be fa-

solemnly invited, magnificently conducted, triumphantly received, without Blood, Blows, Bargain, or any Obligation to any Foreign Prince or Potentate.

This was the Lords doing, and must for ever be marvellous in our eyes.

CHAP. XI.

Of the present Queen *of* England.

DONNA CATHERINA, *Infanta* of *Portugal*, being Queen Consort of *England*, and the Second Person in the Kingdom, was Daughter of Don *Juan* the Fourth of that Name, King of *Portugal*, descended from our *English John* of *Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaster*, and King of *Castile*; and *Leon*, Fourth Son of *Edward* the Third, King of *England*; and of *Donna Lucia*, Daughter of Don *Guzman el bueno*, a Spaniard; Duke of *Medina Sidonia*, who was lineally descended from *Ferdinando de la Cerde*, and his Consort *Blanche*, to whom St. *Lewis* King of *France* her Father, relinquished his Right and Title to *Spain*, descended to him by his Mother *Blanch*, Eldest Daughter and Heir of *Alphonso*, the Spanish King.

She was born the Fourteenth of *November* 1638. at *Villa Vicosa* in *Portugal*, she was Baptized *Catherina*, signifying in Greek *Pure*; Her Father being then Duke of

of *Braganza* (though right Heir of the Crown of *Portugal*) the most potent Subject in *Europe*; for a third part of *Portugal* was then holden of him in Vassalage; and is onely Sister at present of Don *Alphonso* the Sixth of that Name, and the Three and Twentieth King of *Portugal*, 1643.

Hath one Brother more called Don *Pedro*, born 1648. now called Prince of *Portugal*.

Had another Brother called Don *Theodosio*; the Eldest Son of that King, who was the most gallant and hopeful Prince of all *Europe*, but Died 1653, Aged but 18 years, yet his Life thought worthy to be written by divers grave Authors of *Portugal*.

Having been most carefully and piously educated by her Mother, and at the age of 22. desired in Marriage by King *CHARLES* the Second, and the Marriage not long after concluded by the Negotiation of Don *Francesco de Melo Conde de Ponte Marquis de Sande*, the Extraordinary Ambassadour of the King of *Portugal*, and Solemnised at *Lisbon*. She embarkt for *England* upon the 23 of *April* 1662. being the Festival of St. *George*, *Patron* as well of *Portugal* as *England*, and was safely by the Earl of *Sandwich*, conducted by a Squadron of Ships to *Portsmouth*; where the King first met her, and was re-married.

On the 23 of *August* 1662 Her Majesty coming by Water from *Hampton-Court*, was with great Pomp and Magnificence

ficence first received by the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London* at *Chelsey*, and thence Conducted by Water to *Whitehall*.

The portion she brought with her was Eight hundred Millions of *Reas*, or two Millions of *Cruſado's*, being about three hundred thouſand pounds *Sterling*, together with that important place of *Tangier*, upon the Coaſt of *Africk*, and the Iſle of *Bombaim* near *Goa* in the *Eaſt-Indies*, with a Priviledge that any Subjects of the King of *England*, may Trade freely in the *Eaſt* and *Weſt-Indie* Plantations belonging to the *Portugueſſes*.

Her Majeſties Joynture by the Articles of Marriage, is Thirty thouſand pounds Sterling *per Annum*, and the King out of his great affection toward her, hath as an Addition, ſetled upon her 10000 *l. per Annum* more.

The Queens Arms as Daughter of *Portugal*, is *Argent* 5 *Scutcheons*, *Azure* croſſe-wiſe, *each Scutcheon* charged with 5 *Plates*. *Argent Sailter-wiſe*, with a *Point Sable*. The Border *Gules*, charged with 7 *Caſtles Or*. This Coat was firſt worn by the Kings of *Portugal*, in Memory of a Signal Battel obtained by the firſt King of *Portugal Don Alphonſo*, againſt five Kings of the Moors, before which Battle appeared Chriſt Crucified in the Air, and a Voice heard as once to *Conſtantine the Great*, *In hoc ſigno vinces*: before the *Portugal* Armes were *Argent* a *Croſs Azure*.

Queen

Queen *CATHERINE* is a Perſonage of ſuch rare perfections of Mind and Body, of ſuch eminent Piety, Modeſty, and other Vertues, that the Engliſh Nation may yet promiſe all the happineſs they are capable of, from a Succeſſion of Princes to govern them to the end of the World.

CHAP. X.

Of the Queen Mother.

THe Third Perſon in the Kingdom was the *Queen Mother*, or *Dowager*, *Henrietta Maria de Bourbon*, Daughter to the Great King *Henry* the Fourth, Siſter to the juſt King *Lewis* the 13. Wife to the Glorious *Martyr* King *Charles* the Firſt, Mother to our Gracious Sovereign King *Charles* the Second, and Aunt to the preſent Puiſſant King *Lewis* the the 14th.

She was born the 16 of *November*, Married firſt at *Noſtre Dame* in *Paris* by Proxy 1625, and ſhortly after in the Month of *June*, arriving at *Dover*, was at *Canterbury* Eſpouſed to King *Charles* the Firſt. In the Year 1629 was Delivered of her Firſt born, a Son that Dyed ſhortly after; In 1630 of her Second, our preſent Sovereign whom God long preſerve; In 1631 of her Third, *Mary*, the late Princeſs of *Grange*, a Lady of Admirable Vertues,

who

who had the happiness to see the King her Brother restored, 6 or 7 Months before her death. In 1633 of her Fourth, *James*, now Duke of *York*. In 1635, of her Fifth, named *Elizabeth*, who being a Princess of incomperable Abilities and Vertues, Died for Grief soon after the Murther of her Father. In 1636 of her Sixth, named *Anna*, who died young. In the year 1640 of her Seventh Child *Henry* of *Oatland*, designed Duke of *Glocester*, who living till above 20, being most excellently accomplished in all Princely Endowments, died four Months after the Restauration of the King. In the year 1644 of her Eighth, the Lady *Henrietta*, late Dutchess of *Orleans*.

In the year 1641, her Majesty foreseeing the ensuing storm of Rebellion, and seeing the groundless *Odium* raised already against her Royal Person, timely withdrew her self with her Eldest Daughter (then newly Married to Prince *William*, onely Son to *Henry* Prince of *Orange*) into *Holland*, whence in 1643, after a most furious storm, and barbarous fierce pursuit of the English Rebels at Sea, she landed at *Burlington Bay*, with Men, Money, and Ammunition, and soon after with a considerable Army met the King at *Edge-Hill*, and thence was conducted to *Oxford*.

In *April* 1644, marching with competent Forces from *Oxford* towards *Exeter*, at *Abington* took her last farwell of the King, whom she never saw again.

In

In *July* following embarkt at *Pendennis Castle*, she sailed into *France*, where entertained at the charges of her Nephew the present King of *France*, she passed a solitary retired Life until the Month of *October* 1660, when upon the Restauration of her Son to the Crown of *England*, she came to *London*, and having setled her Revenues here, she went again with her youngest Daughter the Lady *Henrietta* into *France*, to see her Espoused to the then Duke of *Anjou*, now of *Orleans*; and in the Month of *July* 1662. being returned into *England*, she setled her Court at *Somerset-House*, where she continued till *May* 1665, then crossed the Seas again, and hath ever since continued in *France* her Native Countrey till her death.

She needeth no other Character, then what is found in the Seventh Chapter of that inimitable Book, compiled by him that knew her best.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

Of the present Princes *and* Princesses *of the Blood.*

THe first Prince of the Blood (in *France* called *Monsieur sans queue*) is the Most Illustrious Prince *James* Duke of *York*, Second Son to King *Charles* the Martyr, and onely Brother to the present King our Soveraign.

He was Born *Octob.* 14. 1633. and forthwith Proclaimed at the Court Gates, Duke of *York*, the 24th of the same Month was Baptised, and afterward committed to the Government of the then Countess of *Dorset*.

The 27th of *July* 1643, at *Oxford* was *Created* by *Letters Patent* Duke of *York*, (though called so by special Command from his Birth) without those Solemnities (the iniquity of the times not admitting thereof) that were used to the King his Father 1605, when being Second Son to King *James*, and so Duke of *Albany* in *Scotland*, was Created Duke of *York* with the preceding Solemn Creation of divers young Noblemen to be Knights of the *Bath*, and the Robes of State put upon him, the Cap of State on his Head, and the Golden Rod into his hand, the Prime Nobility and the Heralds assisting at that Ceremony.

After

After the Surrender of *Oxford*, his Royal Highneſs was in 1646, conveyed to *London* by the then prevailing diſloyal part of the two Houſes of Parliament, and committed with his Brother *Gloceſter* and Siſter *Elizabeth*, to the care of the Earl of *Northumberland*.

In 1648 aged about 15, was by Colonel *Bampfield* conveyed in a diſguiſe or habit of a Girl beyond Sea, firſt to his Siſter the Princeſs Royal of *Orange* in *Holland*, and afterward to the Queen his Mother, then at *Paris*, where he was carefully educated in the Religion of the Church of *England*, and in all Exercciſes meet for ſuch a Prince.

About the Age of 20 in *France* went into the *Campagne*, and ſerved with much Gallantry under that great Commander the then Proteſtant *Mareſchal de Turenne* for the French King againſt the Spaniſh Forces in *Flanders*.

Notwithſtanding which, upon a Treaty between the French King and *Cromwell* in 1655, being obliged with all his retinue to leave the French Dominions, and invited into *Flanders* by Don *Juan* of *Auſtria*, he there ſerved under him againſt the French King, then Leagued with the *Engliſh* Rebels againſt *Spain*, where his *Magnanimity and Dexterity in Martial Affairs*, (though unſucceſsful) were very eminent.

In the Year 1660 came over with the King into *England*, and being Lord High Admiral, in the Year 1665, in the War againſt the *United States of the Neatherlands*,

lands, commanded in person the whole *Royal Navy* on the Seas between *England* and *Holland*, where with incomparable Valour, and extraordinary hazard of his own Royal Person, after a most sharp dispute, he obtained a *Signal Victory* over the whole Dutch Fleet, commmanded by Admiral *Opdam*, who perisht with his own and many more Dutch Ships in that Fight.

In the Year 1672. in a second War against the *United Neatherlands*, he again commanded the whole English Fleet, and put the Dutch to flight, after a long and fierce Fight, with exceeding great peril of Life.

He Married *Anne* the Eldest Daughter of *Edward Earl of Clarendon*, late Lord High Chancellour of *England*, by whom he hath had a numerous Issue, whereof are living, First the Lady *Mary*, born 30 *April* 1662, whose Godfather was Prince *Rupert*, and Godmothers the Dutchesses of *Buckingham* and *Orwond*. Secondly, the Lady *Anne*, born 6. *Febr.* 1664. whose Godfather was *Gilbert* Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, her Godmothers were the young Lady *Mary* her Sister, and the Dutchess of *Monmouth*. She was lately for her health transported into *France*. Thirdly, the Lady *Catherine*; born the 19 of *February* 1670, whose Godmothers were the Queen and the Marchioness of *Worcester*, and the Godfather the Prince of *Orange* then in *England*.

The

The Titles of his Royal Highneſs, are Duke of *York* and *Albany*, Earl of *Ulſter*, Lord High Admiral of *England*, *Ireland*, and all Forreign Plantations, Conſtable of *Dover Caſtle*, Lord Warden of the *Cinque Ports*, Governour of *Portſmouth*, &c.

Of the Prince of Orange.

NExt to the Duke of *York* and his Iſſue, is *William* of *Naſſau* Prince of *Orange*, only Iſſue of the lately deceaſed Princeſs Royal *Mary*, Eldeſt Daughter to King *Charles* the Firſt, and wedded 1641, to *William* of *Naſſau*, the onely Son to *Henry* Prince of *Orange*, then Commander in Chief of all the Forces of the States General both by Land and Sea.

His Highneſs the preſent Prince was born 9 days after his Fathers Death, on the 14 of *November* 1650, had for Godfathers, the Lords *States General* of *Holland* and *Zealand*, and the Cities of *Delft*, *Leyden*, and *Amſterdam*.

His Governeſs was the Engliſh Lady *Stanhop*, then Wife to the Heer *van Hemvliet*.

At eight years of age was ſent to the Univerſity of *Leyden*.

His yearly Revenue is about 60000 l. *Sterling*, beſides Military advantages enjoyed by his Father and Anceſtors, which amounted

amounted yearly to about 3000 *l. Sterling* more.

He is a Prince in whom the high and Princely qualities of his Ancestors already appear.

Of the Princess Henrietta.

THe next Heir (after the fore-named) to the English Crown, was the Princess *Henrietta* youngest Sister to the present King of *England*.

She was born the 16th day of *June* 1644 at *Exeter*, during the heat of the late Rebellion, after the Surrender of *Exeter*, conveyed to *Oxford*, and thence 1646, to *London*, whence with her Governess the Lady *Dalkeith*, she escaped into *France*, was there Educated as became her High Birth and Quality, but being left wholly to the care and maintainance of the Queen her Mother at *Paris*, embraced the *Romish Religion*.

At the Age of 16 years came with the Queen Mother into *England*, and six Months after returning into *France*, was Married to the only Brother of the French King, the Illustrious Prince *Philip*, then Duke of *Anjou*, till the Death of his Unkle, and now Duke of *Orleans*, whose Revenue is 1100000 *Livers Tournois*, besides his *Appanage*, not yet setled.

Her

Her Portion was 40000 *l. Sterling*, her Joynture was to be the same with the present Dutchess Dowager of *Orleans*.

This Princess left Issue two Daughters, she was usualy stiled *Madame* only, as being the first Lady in *France*, she died suddenly in *June* 1670.

The Elder called *Madamoiselle* only, or *sans queve κατ' ἐξοχὴν* because she is the first Gentlewoman of *France*.

The younger Sister is called *Madamoiselle de Valois*; if she had had a Son, the French King was to allow him 50000 Crowns yearly, and the *Appanage* after the death of the present Duke, reverts to the Crown.

Of the Prince Elector Palatine.

THere being left alive no more of the Off-spring of King *Charles* the First, the next Heirs of the Crown of *England*, are the Issue and Descendents of *Elizabeth*, late Queen of *Bohemia*, onely Sister to the said King, who was Married to *Frederick*, Prince *Palatine* of the *Rhine*, afterwards Stiled King of *Bohemia*, whose Eldest Son living, is *Charles Lodowick*, Prince Elector *Palatine* of the *Rhine*, commonly called the *Palsgrave*, from the High Dutch *Pfaltzgraff*, *Palatii Comes*, was Born the Two and Twentieth of *December*, 1617. at

at *Heidelberg*; and afterwards at the Age of Three or Four years, conveyed thence into the Countries of *Wittenbergh* and *Brandenburgh*, then into *Holland*, and at the *Hague*, and the University of *Leyden*, was Educated in a Princely manner. At the Age of Sixteen was made Knight of the Garter, and at the Age of Eighteen years came into *England*, about two years after, fought a Battle at *Vlota* in *Westphalia*. In the year 1639. passing *incognito* thorow *France*, to take possession of *Brisach* upon the *Rhine*, which the Duke of *Saxon Weymar* intended to deliver up unto him, together with the Command of his Army, he was by that quick-sighted Cardinal *Richlieu* discovered at *Moulins*, and thence sent back Prisoner to the *Bois de Vincennes*, whence after Twenty three weeks Imprisonment, he was by the mediation of the King of *England* set at liberty.

In the year 1643, he came again into *England*, and with the Kings secret consent (because the King could not continue unto him the wonted Pension, whilst the Rebels possest the greatest part of his Majesties Revenues) made his Addresses to, and abode with the disloyal part of the Lords and Commons at *Westminster*, until the Murder of the said King and the Restauration of the *Lower Palatinat*, according to the famous Treaty at *Munster* 1648, for which he was constrained to quit all his right to the *Upper Palatinat*, and accept of an *Eight Electorship*, at a juncture

ture of time when the King of *England*, (had he not been engaged at home by an impious Rebellion) had been the most considerable of all other at that Treaty, and this Prince his Nephew would have had the greatest advantages there.

In 1650, he Espoused the Lady *Charlotte*, at *Cassel*, Daughter to *William* the Fifth, *Landgrave* of *Hesse*, and of *Elizabeth Emilia* of *Hanaw*, by whom he hath one Son named *Charles*, born 31 of *March* 1651, to whom is lately Married the Sister of *Christiern*, the present King of *Danemark*, and Fifth of that Name; and one Daughter Named *Louise*, born in *May* 1651. now Married to the Duke of *Orleans*, only Brother to the French King.

Of Prince Rupert.

NExt to the Issue of the Prince *Elector Palatine*, is Prince *Rupert*, born at *Prague* 17 *December* 1619, not long before that very unfortunate Battle there fought, whereby not only all *Bohemia* was lost, but the *Palatine Family* was for almost 30 years dispossest of all their Possessions in *Germany*.

At 13 years of age, he marcht with the then Prince of *Orange*, to the *Siege of Rhinbergh*.

And at the age of 18 he commanded a *Regiment of Horse* in the German Wars,

and in the Battel of *Lemgou* 1638, being taken by the Imperialists under the Command of Count *Hatzfield*, he continued a Prisoner above three years

In 1642, came into *England*, in *April* this Prince at a Chapter held at *York*, was Elected Knight of the Garter, and soon after made General of the Horse to the King, fights and defeats Colonel *Sands* near *Worcester*, routed the Rebels Horse at *Edge Hill*, took *Cirencester*, raised the Siege of *Newark*, recovered *Lichfield* and *Bristol*, raised the long Siege before *Latham House*, fought the great Battle at *Marston Moor*, was created Earl of *Holderness*, and Duke of *Cumberland*, after the extinction of the Male Line of the *Cliffords* 1643. Finally the Kings Forces at Land being totally defeated, he transported himself into *France*, and was afterward made Admiral of such Ships of War as submitted to King *Charles* the Second, to whom after divers disasters at Sea, and wonderful preservations, he returned to *Paris* 1652, where, and in *Germany*, sometimes at the Emperors Court, and sometimes at *Heydelbergh*, he passed his time in Princely Studies and Exercises, till the Restauration of His Majesty now Raigning, after which, returning into *England*, was made a Privy Councellor in 1662, and in 1666, being joyned Admiral with the Duke of *Albemarle*, first attackt the whole *Dutch Fleet* with his Squadron, in such a bold resolute way, that he put the Enemy soon to flight.

He

He enjoys a Penſion from his Majeſty of 4000 *l. per Annum*, and the Government of the Caſtle of *Windſor*.

After Prince *Rupert*, the next Heirs to the Crown of *England* are 3 French Ladies, Daughters of Prince *Edward* lately deceaſed, who was a younger Son of the Queen of *Bohemia*, whoſe Widow the Princeſs Dowager, Mother to the ſaid three Ladies, as Siſter to the late Queen of *Poland*, Daughter and Coheir to the laſt Duke of *Nevers* in *France*, amongſt which three Daughters there is a Revenue of about 12000 *l. Sterling* a year.

The Eldeſt of theſe is Married to the Duke *d'Enguien* Eldeſt Son to the Prince of *Conde*. The Second is Married to *John Frederick* Duke of *Brunſwick* and *Lunenburgh* at *Hanover*.

After theſe is the Princeſs *Elizabeth*, Eldeſt Siſter living to the Prince Elector *Palatine*, born 26 *Decemb.* 1618. unmarried and living in *Germany*, is Abbeſs of *Hervorden*, but of the Proteſtant Religion.

The next is another Siſter, called the Princeſs *Louiſa*, bred up at the *Hague*, with the Queen her Mother in the Religion of the Church of *England*, at length embracing the *Romiſh Religion*, is now Lady Abbeſs of *Maubuiſſon* at *Pontboiſe*, not far from *Paris*.

Last of all is the Princess *Sophia*, youngest Daughter to the Queen of *Bohemia*, born at the *Hague* 13 *Octob.* 1630. and in 1658 Wedded to *Ernest Anguste* Duke of *Brunswick* and *Lunenburg*, Bishop of *Osnaburgh*, by whom she hath three Sons and a Daughter.

Of these three Princesses it is said, that the first is the most Learned, the second the greatest Artist, and the last one of the best address and the most accomplisht Ladies in *Europe*.

CHAP. XII.

Of the Great Officers of the Crown.

NExt to the King and Princes of the Blood are reckoned the *Great Officers of the Crown*, whereof there are Nine, *viz.* the Lord *High Steward of England*, the Lord *High Chancellour*, the Lord *High Treasurer*, Lord *President* of the *Kings Council*, the Lord *Privy Seal*, the Lord *Great Chamberlain*, the Lord *High Constable*, the *Earl Marshal*, and the Lord *High Admiral*.

High-Steward. The first *Great Officer* of the Crown, according to the account of our Ancestors, was the Lord *High Steward of England*, or *Viceroy*, for so the word *Steward* imports in the *Saxon Tongue*, from *Stede* and

and *ward*, *Locum tenens*, in French *Lieutenant*, and was the ſame Officer with the *Reichs Drozet*, that is, *Regni vice Rex* in *Sweden*, and the Stadtholder in *Denmark*, who is alſo called *Vice-Roy* or *Lieutenant du Roy*. Our Common Lawyers ſtile him *Magnus Angliæ Seneſchallus*, of *Sen* in *Saxon Juſtice*, and *Schals* a *Governor* or *Officer*.

He was antiently the Higheſt Officer under the King, and his power ſo exorbitant, that it was thought fit not longer to truſt it in the hands of any Subject; for his Office was *Supervidere & regulare ſub Rege & immediate poſt Regem* (as an Ancient Record ſpeaks) *Totum Regnum Angliæ & omnes miniſtros Legum infra idem regnum temporibus pacis & guerrarum*.

The laſt that had a State of Inheritance in this High Office, was *Henry* of *Bullingbrook* (Son and Heir to the Great Duke of *Lancaſter John* of *Gaunt*, afterwards King of *England*) ſince which time, they have been made only *pro hac vice*, to officiate either at a Coronation, by vertue of which Office he ſitteth judicially, and keepeth his Court in the Kings Palace at *Weſtminſter*, and there receiveth the Bills and Petitions of all ſuch Noblemen and others, who by reaſon of their Tenure, or otherwiſe, claim to do Services at the New Kings Coronation, and to receive the Fees and Allowances due and accuſtomed; as lately at the *Coronation* of King *Charles* the Second, the

Duke of Ormond was made for that occasion Lord *High Steward of England*, and (marching immediately before the King, above all other Officers of the Crown) bore in his hands St. *Edwards Crown*: Or else for the Arraignment of some Peer of the Realm, their Wives or Widows, for Treason or Felony, or some other great Crime, to judge and give sentence, as the antient High Stewards were wont to do; which ended, his Commission expireth: so at the late Arraignment of the Lord *Morley* for Homicide, the Earl of *Clarendon*, then Lord High Chancellor of *England*, was made Lord High Steward *pro illa vice*: During such Trial he sitteth under a Cloth of Estate, and they that speak to him say, *May it please your Grace my Lord High Steward of England.* His Commission is to proceed *Secundum Legem & consuetudinem Angliæ.* He is sole Judge, yet doth call all the Twelve Judges of the Land to assist him; Is not sworn, nor the Lords who are the Triers of the Peer arraigned.

During his Stewardship he bears a *White Staff* in his Hand, and the Trial being over, openly breaks it, and so is Office takes an end.

Lord Chancellour. Next, The Lord *High Chancellor, Summus Cancellarius*, so called, because all *Patents, Commissions, Warrants*, coming from the King, and perused by him, are *signed*, if well; or *cancelled* if amiss; or else because antiently he sate *intra cancellos*

lor, that is, such a partition as usually now separates the Church from the Chancel.

He is after the King and Princes of the Blood in Civil Affairs (there being now no Lord High Steward) the highest Person in the Kingdom, as the Archbishop of *Canterbury* is in Ecclesiastical Affairs. *Dignity.*

His Office is to keep the Kings Great Seal, to judge, not according to the *Common Law*, as other Civil Courts do, but to moderate the rigor of the Law, and to judge according to Equity, Conscience, or Reason. To bestow all Ecclesiastical Benefices in the Kings gift under 20 *l.* yearly in the Kings Books, and for this and other causes, he was ever till of late years a Clergy-man. *Office.*

His Oath is to do right to all manner of People poor and rich, after the Laws and Customs of the Realm, and truly Counsel the King, to keep secret the Kings Counsel, nor suffer so far as he may, that the Rights of the Crown be diminisht, *&c.* *Oath.*

From the time of *Henry* 2. the Chancellors of *England* have been ordinarily made of Bishops, or other Clergy-men learned in the Civil Laws, till *Henry* 8. made Chancellour first Sir *Thomas More*, and after him *Thomas Audely*. After whom also was made Lord Chancellor Sir *Richard Rich* Knight, Lord *Rich* (a Common Lawyer) who had been first the said

Kings Sollicitor, and afterwards Chancellour of his Court of Augmentation, from whom is descended the present Earl of *Warwick*, and the Earl of *Holland*, since which time there have been some Bishops, but most Common Lawyers.

This High Office is in *France durante vita*, but here, is *durante bene placito Regis*.

Salary. The Salary from the King is 848 *l. per Annum*, and when the Star-Chamber was up, 200 *l. per Annum* more for his Attendance there.

Creation. The *Lord Chancellour* and the *Lord Keeper* are the same in Authority and Power and Precedence, yet they differ in Patent, in Height and Favor of the King, they are Created *per Traditionem magni Sigilli sibi per Dominum Regem*, and by taking an Oath, onely the *Lord Chancellour* hath besides a Patent.

This Great Seal, is at present in the Custody of a Lord Keeper, who is *Heneage* Lord *Finch*, Baron of *Daventry*, advanced by His Majesty to that High Office, in the place of the Earl of *Shaftsbury*, late Lord High Chancellour of *England*, for his eminent Abilities and good Services performed in the discharge of the places of both Sollicitor and Atturney General.

Lord Treasurer. The Third *Great Officer* of the Crown, is the *Lord High Treasurer of England*, who re-

receives this High Office by delivery of a *White Staffe* to him by the King, and holds it *durante bene placito Regis.*

Antiently he received this Dignity by the Delivery of the Golden Keys of the Treasury.

His Oath is little different from that of the *Lord Chancellour.* *Oath*

He is *Præfectus Ærarii*, a Lord by his Office, under whose Charge and Government, is all the Kings Revenue kept in the *Exchequer.* He hath also the check of all the Officers any way employed in collecting *Impositi*, *Customs*, *Tributes*, or other Revenues belonging to the Crown. He hath the Gift of All *Customers*, *Controlers*, and *Searchers* in all the Ports of *England.* *Office.*

He hath the nomination of the *Escheators* in every County, and in some Cases by Statute is to appoint a Measurer for the length and breadth of Clothes.

He, with others joyned in Commission with him, or without, letteth Leases of all the Lands belonging to the Crown He giveth Warrants to certain persons of Quality to have their *Wine* Custom free.

The Antient Annual Salary of the Lord High Treasurer of *England*, was in all 383 *l.* 7 *s.* 8 *d.* but the late Salary was eight thousand pounds *per Annum.*

This Office hath been executed by a Commission granted to three eminent Persons, *viz.* The Lord *Ashley*, now Earl of *Shaftsbury*, Sir *Thomas Clifford*, late Lord *Clifford*,

ford, and Sir *John Duncomb*, until the last day of *Michaelmas Term*, when by His Majesties especial favor, the said Lord *Clifford*, was Created *Lord Treasurer* of *England*

The present Lord High Treasurer of *England*, is *Thomas* Viscount *Latimer*, Created upon the Resignation of the late Lord *Clifford* since Deceased.

Lord President.

The Fourth Great Officer named in the Statute 31 *H.* 8. is the *Lord President* of the Kings Privy Council, an Officer as antient as King *John*'s time, was usually called *Consiliarius Capitalis*. His Office is to attend upon the King, to propose business at Council Table, and then to report to the King the several Transactions there. It hath been always granted by Letters Patents under the Kings Great Seal *Durante bene placito*.

This Office of later times is grown obsolete, the last that had this honour, was the first Earl of *Manchester*. Now the Lord Chancellour usually supplies his place.

Lord Privy Seal.

The Fifth, the *Lord Privy Seal*, who is a Lord by his Office, under whose hands pass all *Charters* and *Grants* of the King, and *Pardons* Signed by the King, before, they come to the *Great Seal of England*; also divers other Matters of less concernment, as for Payments of Money, *&c.* which do not pass the *Great Seal*.

He is by his Place of the *Kings Privy Council*, and Chief Judge of the *Court of Requests*, when it shall be re-continued; and

and besides his Oath of *Privy Councellor*, takes a particular Oath as *Lord Privy Seal*.

His Salary is 1500 *l. per annum.*

His place acording to Statute is next to the *Lord President* of the *Kings Council.*

It is an Office of great trust and skill, that he put not this Seal to any Grant without good Warrant under the *Kings Privy Signet*; nor with Warrant, if it be against *Law* or *Custom*, until that the King be first acquainted. *Dignity.*

This great Office is mentioned in the Statute of 2. *Rich.* 2. and then Ranked amongst the Chief Persons of the Realm.

And is at present enjoyed by *Arthur* Earl of *Anglesey.*

The Sixth Great Officer of the Crown, is the *Lord Great Chamberlain* of *England*, an Officer of *Great Antiquity*, to whom belongs *Livery* and *Lodging* in the *Kings* Court, and certain Fees due from each *Archbishop* and *Bishop* when they do their Homage or Fealty to the King, and from all Peers of the Realm at their Creation, or doing the Homage or Fealty; and at the Coronation of any King to have Forty Ells of *Crimson Velvet* for his own Robes; and on the *Coronation day* before the King riseth to bring his *Shirt*, *Coyfe*, *Wearing Cloaths*; and after the King is by him apparelled and gone forth, to have his Bed and all Furniture of his Bed-Chamber for his Fees, all *Cham-berlain.*

the

the Kings *Night Apparel*, and to carry at the *Coronation* the *Coife*, *Gloves*, and *Linnen*, to be used by the King upon that occasion; also the *Sword* and *Scabard*, and the *Gold* to be offered by the King, and the *Robe Royal* and *Crown*, and to undress and attire the King with his Robes Royal, and to serve the King that day before and after *Dinner* with *Water* to wash his Hands, and to have the *Bason* and *Towels* for his Fees, &c.

This Honour was long enjoyed by the Earls of *Oxford*, from the time of *Henry* the First, by an *Estate Tayl* or *Inheritance*; but in the two last Coronations by the Earls of *Lindsey*, and that by an *Estate of Inheritance*, from a *Daughter* or *Heir General* claimed and controverted.

Constable. The Seventh *Great Officer* is the Lord *High Constable* of *England*, so called some think, from the *Saxon Cuning*, by contraction *King* and *Stable*, *Quasi Regis Columen*, for it was antiently written *Cuninstable*, but rather from *Comes Stabuli*, whose Power and Jurisdiction was anciently so great, that after the Death of *Edward Bagot* or *Stafford*, Duke of *Buckingham*, 1521, or the last *High Constable* of *England*, it was thought too great for any Subject.

But since, upon occasion of Coronations (as that of King *Charles* the *Second*, was made the late Earl of *Northumberland*) and at Solemn Tryals by Combat, (as at that which was intended between

Rey

Rey and *Ramſey*, 1631. was made *Robert* Earl of *Lindſey*) there is Created *Pro ille, Vice*, a Lord High Conſtable. His Power and Juriſdiction is the ſame with the *Earl Marſhal*, with whom he ſits Judge in the *Marſhals Court*, and takes place of the *Earl Marſhal*.

The Eighth Great Officer of the Crown, is the *Earl Marſhal* of *England*, ſo called from *Mare* in the *Old Saxon* (*i. e.*) *Horſes*, and *Schal, Præfectus*. He is an Earl, ſome ſay, by his *Office*, whereby he taketh as the *Conſtable* doth, Cogniſance of all Matters of War and Arms, determineth *Contracts* touching *Deeds of Arms* out of the Realm upon Land, and Matters concerning *Wars* within the Realm, which cannot be determined by *Common Law*. *Earl-Marſhal*

This Office is of *Great Antiquity* in *England*, and antiently of *Great Power*.

The laſt *Earl Marſhal* was *Henry Howard* Earl of *Arundel*, who Died in 1652, his Father *Thomas* Earl of *Arundel*, and he enjoying that Office onely for the term of their Lives by the Kings Letters Patents.

At the Coronation of his Majeſty now Reigning, the preſent Earl of *Suffolk* for that Solemnity only was made *Earl Marſhal*

Lately that Great Office was executed in part by a Commiſſion granted by his Majeſty to *John* Lord *Roberts*, Lord Privy Seal, to *Henry Pierpoint* Marqueſs of *Dorcheſter*, and to *Charles Howard* Earl of *Carliſle*, &c. until

until 1672 when the Lord *Henry Howard*, Brother to the present Duke of *Norfolk*, was first created Earl of *Norwich*, and then *Earl Marshal* of *England*, but at present executes the said place by a Deputy, who is the Right Honourable *James* Earl of *Suffolk*.

Admiral.

The Ninth and last *Great Officer* of the Crown, is the Lord *High Admiral* of *England*, whose Trust and Honour is so great, that this Office hath usually been given either to some of the Kings younger Sons, near Kinsmen, or to some one of the highest and chiefest of all the Nobility.

He is called *Admiral* from *Amir* in *Arabick*, and ἀλι& in the *Greek*, that is *Præfectus Marinus*, a word borrowed from the Eastern Empire, where such kind of Compounds were much in request, and introduced in *England*, after the Wars in the *Holy Land* by King *Richard*, or as some say by King *Edward* the First.

The Patent of the *Lord Admiral* did anciently run thus, *Angliæ*, *Hiberniæ*, & *Aquitaniæ Magnus Admirallus*; but at present thus, *Angliæ & Hiberniæ ac Dominiorum & Insularum earundem*, *Villæ Calesiæ & Marchiarum ejusdem*, *Normandiæ*, *Gasconiæ*, & *Aquitaniæ*, *Magnus Admirallus & Præfectus Generalis Classis & Marium dictorum regnorum*.

To the Lord *High Admiral* of *England*, is by the King intrusted the Management of all *Maritime Affairs*, as well in respect of *Jurisdiction* as *Protection*. He is that High

Officer

cer or Magiſtrate, to whom is committed the Government of the Kings Navy, with Power of deciſion in all *Cauſes Maritime*, as well *Civil* as *Criminal*; of all things done upon or beyond the Sea in any part of the World, all things done upon the *Sea Coaſts*, in all *Ports* and *Havens*, and upon all Rivers below the Firſt Bridge next towards the Sea.

The *Lord Admiral* hath the power to commiſſionate a *Vice-Admiral*, a *Rear Admiral*, and all *Sea Captains*, alſo *Deputies* for particular *Coaſts*, *Coroners* to view dead bodies found on the *Sea Coaſts*, or at *Sea*, *Commiſioners*, or *Judges*, for exerciſing *Juſtice* in the *Court of Admiralty*, to impriſon, releaſe, &c.

He hath ſometimes a Commiſſion to beſtow *Knighthood* to ſuch as ſhall deſerve it at Sea.

To the *Lord Admiral* belongs by Law and Cuſtom all *Penalties* and *Amercements* of all *Treſpaſſors* at *Sea*, on the *Sea*, *Shore*, in *Ports*, and from the firſt Bridge on Rivers towards the *Sea*; alſo the Goods of *Pyrates*, *Felons*, or *Capital Faulters*, condemned, outlawed, or horned. Moreover all *Waifs*, *Stray Goods*, *Wrecks* of *Sea*, *Deodands*, a ſhare of all lawful Prizes, *Lagon*, *Jetſon*, and *Flotſon*, as our Lawyers term it; that is, Goods lying in the *Sea* on Ground, Goods floting on the *Sea*, and Goods caſt by the *Sea* on the Shore, not granted to Lords of Mannors adjoyning to the *Sea*: All great Fiſhes, as *Sea-Hogs*, and other Fiſhes of extraordinary bigneſs, called

called *Royal Fishes*, except onely *Whales* and *Sturgeons*.

This *High Dignity* is at present enjoyed by the Kings onely Brother, the Illustrious Prince *James* Duke of *York*.

CHAP. XIII.

Of the Kings Court, *the Ecclesiastical, Civil, and Military Government thereof, with a Catalogue of the Kings Privy Councellors, of the Kings Judges, Sergeants, &c.*

THe Court of the King of *England* is a *Monarchy* within a *Monarchy*, consisting of *Ecclesiastical*, *Civil* and *Military* Persons and Government.

Ecclesiastical Government.

For the Ecclesiastical Government of the Kings Court, there is first a *Dean* of the Kings Chappel, who is usually some grave Learned Prelat, chosen by the King, and who as *Dean* acknowledgeth no *Superiour* but the King; for as the Kings Palace is exempt from all inferiour Temporal Jurisdiction, so is his Chappel from all Spiritual; it is called *Capella Dominica*, the *Demean Chappel*, is not within the Jurisdiction or Dioceſs of any Bishop, but as a *Regal Peculiar* exempt and reserved to the Visitation and Immediate Government of the King, who is *Supreme Or-*

Ordinary, and as it were Prime Bishop over all the Churches and Bishops of *England*.

By the Dean are chosen all other Officers of the Chappel, *viz.* a *Subdean* or *Præcentor Capellæ*; 32 Gentlemen of the Chappel; whereof 12 are *Priests*, and one of them is Confessor to the Kings Houshold, whose Office is to read Prayers every Morning to the Family, to visit the Sick, to examine and prepare Communicants, to inform such as desire advice in any Case of Conscience or point of Religion, *&c.*

The other 20 Gentlemen, commonly called Clerks of the Chappel, are with the aforesaid Priests to perform in the Chappel the Office of Divine Service in Praying, Singing, *&c.* One of these being well skilled in Musick, is chosen Master of the Children, whereof there are 12 in Ordinary, to instruct them in the Rules and Art of Musick for the Service of the Chappel. Three other of the said Clerks are chosen to be Organists, to whom are joyned upon Sundayes, Collar-days, and other Holy days, the Saick-buts and Cornets belonging to the Kings private Musick, to make the Chappel Musick more full and compleat.

There are moreover 4 Officers called Vergers, from the Silver Rods carried in their hands, also a Sergeant, 2 Yeomen, and a Groom of the Chappel.

In the Kings Chappel thrice every day Prayers are read, and Gods Service and Worship

Worship performed with great Decency, Order, and Devotion, and should be a Pattern to all other Churches and Chappels of *England*.

The King hath also his private Oratory, where some of his Chaplains read Divine Service to the King on working dayes every Morning and every Evening.

Twelve dayes in the year, being high and Principal Festivals, his Majesty after Divine Service, attended with his Principal Nobility, adorned with their Collars of the *Garter*, together with some of the *Heralds* in their rich Coats, in a grave solemn manner at the *Altar Offers* a sum of *Gold* to God, *in signum specialis Dominii*, that by his Grace he is *King*, and holdeth all of him.

All Offerings made at the Holy Altar by the King and Queen, did antiently belong to the disposal of the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, if his Grace were present, wheresoever the Court was, but now to the Dean of the Chappel, to be distributed amongst the poor.

Those 12 days are, first *Christmass*, *Easter*, *Whitsunday*, and *All Saints*, called *Housshold-dayes*; upon which the *Besant* or *Gold* to be offered, is delivered to the King by the *Lord Steward*, or some other of the principal Officers: then *New-years-day*, *Twelfday* upon the latter of which, *Gold*, *Frankincense* and *Myrrhe*, in several Purses are offered by the King: Lastly, *Candelmas*, *Annunciation*, *Ascension*, *Trinity Sunday*, St. *John Baptist*, and *Michaelmass-day*, when

when onely *Gold* is offered. Upon *Chriſtmaſs*, *Eaſter* and *Whitſunday*, his Majeſty uſualy receives the Holy Sacrament, none but two or three of the principal Biſhops, and ſome of the Royal Family Communicating with him.

The Gold offered by the King at the Altar when he receives the Sacrament, and upon High Feſtivals, is ſtill called the *Bizantine*, which anciently was a Piece of Gold, Coyned by the Emperors of *Conſtantineple* in Latine *Bizantium*. That which was uſed by King *James*, was a Piece of Gold, having on the one ſide the Pourtrait of the King kneeling before an Altar with Four Crowns before him, and with this Motto circumſcribed, *Quid retribuam Domino pro omnibus quæ tribuit mihi*; and on the other ſide was a Lamb lying by a Lyon, with this Motto, viz. *Cor contritum & humiliatum non deſpiciet Deus.*

The King hath alſo (beſides many Extraordinary) 48 Chaplains in Ordinary, who are uſually eminent Doctors in Divinity; whereof four evey Month wait at Court to Preach in the Chappel on Sundayes and other Feſtivals before the King, and in the Morning early on Sundayes before the Houſhold, to read Divine Service before the King, out of Chappel daily as afore-mentioned, twice in the Kings private Oratory, to give Thanks at Table in the Clerk of the Cloſets abſence.

In time of *Lent*, according to Antient Laudable Cuſtom, the Divine Service and Preaching is performed in a more Solemn manner. Anti-

Antiently at Court there were Sermons in *Lent* onely, and that in the afternoon, in the open Aire, and then only by Bishops, Deans, and Principal Prebendaries: Our Ancestors judging that time enough, and those persons only fit to Teach such an Auditory their Duty to God and Man. Antiently also the Lent Preachers were all appointed by the Archbishop of *Canterbury*: Now on the first Wednesday called *Ash-wednesday*, in the Morning, begins the Dean of the Chappel to Preach, on each Wednesday after, one of his Majesties more Eloquent Chaplains, every Friday the Dean of some Cathedral or Collegiate-Church: on the last Friday called *Good-Friday*, is alwayes to Preach the Dean of *Westminster*; on every Sunday in *Lent* some *Right Reverend Bishop* Preacheth, and on the last Sunday of *Lent*, called *Palm-Sunday*, is to Preach an Archbishop, and upon *Easter-day* the Lord *High-Almoner*, who is the Bishop of *London* for the time being, and who disposeth of the Kings Alms, and for that use receiveth (besides other Moneys allowed by the King) all *Deodands & bona Felonum de se*, to be that way disposed, whereof more afterwards.

In *France* the *Grand-Aumosnier* is principal of all the *Ecclesiastiques* of the Court, and all Officers of the Kings Chappel, he receiveth their Oaths of Allegiance, and himself swears onely to the King for that Office; he hath the disposition of all Hospitals, the Charge for delivering Prisoners pardoned by the King at his coming

coming to the Crown, or at his Coronation or first entrance into any of his Cities.

Under the Lord High Almoner there is a *Sub-Almoner*, two Yeomen, and two *Grooms* of the *Almonry*.

Besides all these, the King hath a Clerk of the Closet, or Confessor to his Majesty, who is commonly some Reverend Discreet Divine, extraordinarily esteemed by his Majesty, whose Office is to attend at the Kings Right Hand during Divine Service, to resolve all doubts concerning Spiritual matters, to wait on his Majesty in his private Oratory or Closet, whereof the Keeper is Mr *Thomas Donkley* whose Fee is 5 *l.*

The present Dean of the Chappel is Doctor *Blanford* Bishop of *Worcester*, whose Fee is 200 *l.* yearly and a Table, his Subdean is Doctor *Colbrand*, whose Fee is 100 *l.* yearly.

The Fee of each Priest and Clerk of the Chappel is 70 *l.* yearly.

The Clerk of the Closet is Doctor *Crew* now Bishop of *Oxford*, a younger Son to the Lord *Crew* of *Stene* in *Com. Northampton*, receives 20 Nobles Fee *per annum*.

The Lord High Almoner is Doctor *Henchman*, Bishop of *London*, hath no Fee, his Sub-Almoner is Doctor *Perenchef*, whose Fee is 6 *l.* 6 *s.* 10 *d.*

Civil Government.

For the *Civil Government* of the Kings Court, the chief Officer is the Lord Steward, called also in the time of *Henry* the Eighth, *The Great Master of the Kings Hou-*

Houshould, after the French Mode, but *Prima Maria*, and ever since called *The Lord Steward of the Kings Houshold.*

The State of the Kings House is committed to him, to be ruled and guided by his discretion; and all his Commands in Court to be obeyed and served. And as his Power is great, so is his Dignity, State, and Honor. The Steward and Treasurer within the *Kings House*, saith an old *Manuscript*, *represent the State of an Earl.*

He hath Authority over all Officers and Servants of the *Kings House*, except those of his Majesties Chappel, Chamber, and Stable, *&c.*

He by his Office, without any Commission, judgeth of all disorders, as *Treasons*, *Murders*, *Felonies*, *Bloodsheds*, committed in the Court, or within the Verge, which is every way within Twelve Miles of the chief Tunnel of the Court (onely *London* by Charter is exempted) for the Law having an high esteem of the dignity of the Kings setled *Mansion House*, layd out such a Plot of Ground about his House (as a *Haut Pass*, or *Foot-Carpet* spread about the *Kings Chair* of State, that ought to be more cleared and void, then other places) to be subject to a special exempted Jurisdiction depending on the Kings Person and Great Officers, that so where the King comes, there should come with him Peace and Order, and an awfulness and Reverence in Mens hearts: besides, it would have been a kind of eclipsing of the Kings Honor, that where the King was, any

any Justice should be sought, but immediately from the Kings own Officers; and therefore from very ancient times, the Jurisdiction of the *Verge*, hath been executed by the *Lord Steward*, with great ceremony, in the nature of a *Peculiar Kings Bench*, and that not only within, but without the Kings Dominions: For so it is recorded, that one *Engleam* of *Nogent* in *France*, for stealing Silver Dishes out of the House of *Edward* the First, King of *England*, then at *Paris* (after the matter had been debated in the Council of the King of *France*, touching the Jurisdiction; and ordered, That the King of *England* should enjoy this Kingly Prerogative of his Houshold) was condemned by Sir *Robert Fitz-John*, then Steward to the King of *England*, and Hanged in Saint *Germains Fields*.

The *Lord Steward* is a *White-Staff-Officer*, for he in the Kings Presence carrieth a *White Staff*, and at other times going abroad, it is carried by a Foot-Man bare-headed. This White Staff is taken for a Commission; at the death of the King, over the Herse made for the Kings Body, he breaketh this Staff, and thereby dischargeth all the Officers, whom the succeeding King, out of his meer Grace, doth re-establish each one in his former Office.

This eminent Employment is now enjoyed by *James* Duke of *Ormond*, whose Fee is 100 *l.* yearly, and Sixteen Dishes daily each Meal, with Wine, Beer, &c.

The

The next Officer is the Lord *Chamberlayn*, who hath the over-sight of all Officers belonging to the Kings Chamber, except the Precincts of the Kings Bed-Chamber, which is wholly under the Groom of the Stole; and all above Stairs; who are all sworn by him, (or his Warrant to the Gentlemen Ushers) to the King. He hath also the oversight of the Officers of the *Wardrobes*, at all his Majesties Houses; and of the removing *Wardrobes*, or of *Beds*, of the *Tents*, *Revels*, *Musick*, *Comedians*, *Hunting*, and of the *Messengers*, of the *Trumpetters*, *Drummers*, of all Handicrafts, and Artisans, retained in the Kings Services.

Moreover, he hath the oversight of the *Heralds* and *Pursivants*, and *Sergeants* at *Arms*, of all *Physitians*, *Apothecaries*, *Surgeons*, *Barbers*, &c. To him also belongeth the oversight of the *Chaplains*, though himself be a Layman; contrary in this particular to the antient Custom of *England*, and Modern Custom of all other Kingdoms, where Ecclesiasticks are never under the ordering of Laymen.

Also of the Charges of Coronations, Marriages, Entries, Cavalcades, Funerals, &c.

The Fee of the *Lord Chamberlayn* of the Kings House is 100 *l.* yearly, and Sixteen Dishes each Meal, with all the Appurtenances.

This Office is now in the hands of *Henry Jermin* Earl of St. *Albans*.

Most

Most of the above-named Offices and Places are in the Gift and Disposal of the Lord Chamberlain.

The third Great Officer of the Kings Court, is the *Master of the Horse*, anciently called *Comes Stabuli*, or *Constable*, to whom a higher employment and power was then given, and this taken from him.

This Great Office hath now the ordering and disposal of all the Kings Stables, and Races, or Breed of Horses; and had heretofore of all the *Posts* of *England*. He hath also the power over *Escuries*, and *Pages*; over the *Footmen*, *Grooms*, *Riders* of the *Great Horses*, *Farriers*, *Smiths*, *Coachmen*, *Sadlers*, and all other Trades working to the Kings Stables; to all whom he (or by his Warrant the *Avener*) giveth an Oath to be true and faithful.

He hath the charge of all Lands and Revenues, appointed for the Kings Breed of Horses, and for Charges of the Stable, and for *Litters*, *Coaches*, *Sumpter-Horses*, &c.

He onely hath the priviledge to make use of any *Horses*, *Pages*, *Foot-men*, belonging to the *Kings Stable*.

At any Solemn *Cavalcade*, he rides next behind the King, and leads a *Leer Horse of State*.

This Great Office is now enjoyed by *James* Duke of *Monmouth*. His yearly Fee is 666 *l.* 16 *s.* 4 *d.* and a Table of Sixteen Dishes each Meal.

The account of the Stables for Horse-meat, Livery, Wages, and Board-wages, are brought by the *Avener*; being chief Clerk of the *Avery*, to be passed and allowed by the Board of the *Green-Cloth*.

Under these three principal Officers of His Majesties Houshold, are almost all the other Officers and Servants.

First, under the Lord Steward in the *Compting-house*, is the

Treasurer of the Houshold.
Comptroler.
Cofferer.
Master of the Houshold.
Two Clerks of the Green-cloth.
Two Clerks Comptrolers.
One Sergeant.
Two Yeomen.
The Cofferers Clerks, or Clerks of the Assignment.
The Groom.
Two Messengers.

It is called the *Compting-house*, because the Accompts for all expences of the *Kings Houshold* are there taken daily by the *Lord Steward*, the *Treasurer*, *Comptroller*, the *Cofferer*, the *Master of the Houshold*, the *Two Clerks* of the *Green-cloth*, and the *Two Clerks Comptrolers*, who also there make Provisions for the Houshold, according to the Law of the Land, and make Payments and Orders for the well governing of the Servants of the Houshold.

In

In the *Compting-house* is the *Green-cloth*, which is a Court of Justice continually sitting in the Kings House, composed of the Persons last mentioned; whereof the Three first are usually of the Kings Privy-Council. To this Court, being the first and most antient Court of *England*, is committed the charge and oversight of the Kings *Court Royal* for matters of Justice and Government, with authority for maintaining the Peace within twelve miles distance, wheresoever the Court shall be, and within the Kings House the power of correcting all the Servants therein that shall any way offend.

It is called *The Green-cloth*, of a *Green Cloth* whereat they sit, over whom are the Arms of the *Compting-house*, bearing *Vert*, a *Key*, and a *Rod Or*, a *Staff Argent Saultier*, signifying their Power to reward and correct, as Persons for their great wisdom and experience thought fit by His Majesty to exercise both these *Functions* in *His Royal House*.

The Treasurer of the Kings House is always of the Privy Council, and in absence of the Lord *Steward* hath power with the *Comptroller*, and *Steward* of the *Marshalsea*, to hear and determine Treasons, Felonies, and other inferiour Crimes committed within the Kings Palace, and that by Verdict of the *Kings Houshold*.

Houshold Servants within the *Check-Roll*, if any be found guilty of Felony, no benefit of Clergy is to be allowed him. Anciently this Court might have held *Pleas* of

Freehold also. His yearly Fee 124 *l.* 14 *s.* 8 *d.* and a Table of Sixteen Dishes each Meal. He bears a white Staff, and is at present *Francis* Lord *Newport.*

The *Comptrolers* Office is to controll the Accompts and Reckonings of the *Green-cloth.*

His yearly Fee is 107 *l.* 12 *s.* 4 *d.* a Table of Sixteen Dishes each Meal. He bears a white Staff, and is at present *William* Lord *Maynard.*

The *Cofferer* is also a principal Officer, hath a special charge and oversight of other Officers of the House, for their good demeanour and carriage in their Offices, and is to pay the Wages to the Kings Servants above and below Stairs; and for Provisions, by the direction and allowance of the *Green-cloth.*

His yearly Fee is 100 *l.* a Table of Seven Dishes daily, and is now Colonel *William Ashburnham.*

The next is the *Master of the Household*, whose Office is to survey the Accompts of the House.

His Fee one hundred *Marks*, and Seven Dishes daily; enjoyed by Sir *Herbert Price.*

All *Bills of Controlement*, *Parcels*, and *Prizements*, are to read and allowed by the *Clerks Comptrolers*, and summed up by the Clerks of the *Green-cloth.*

The

The two Clerks of the *Green-cloth* are at present Sir *Stephen Fox* and Sir *William Boreman*, and the two Clerks Comptrollers are Sir *Winston Churchill*, and Sir *Richard Mason*.

The yearly Fee to each of these Four, is 48 *l.* 13 *s.* 4. *d.* and between them, Two Tables, of Seven Dishes to each Table.

The rest of the *Compting house* being less considerable, shall for brevity be past over; and for other Officers below Stairs, onely their names and number shall be noted, their Fees being not considerable, except the Sergeants Fee of each Office: Onely the *Reader* may here take notice, that although the King pays still the antient Fees, which at first were of above ten times the value they are now; yet the Perquisits in many Offices, make sometimes a place of 10 *l.* Fee, to be worth near 500 *l. per annum.*

In the *Acatery*, or the *Caterers Office*, a Sergeant, *Robert Angel*; a Clerk, Purveyors for Flesh and Fish, Yeomen; in all Twelve Persons.

In the *Poultry*, a Sergeant, *Simon Ager*, a Clerk, Yeomen, Grooms, Purveyors; in all, Ten persons.

In the *Bake-house*; a Sergeant, *Nicholas Johnson*, a Clerk, divers Yeomen, a Garnitor, divers Purveyors, Grooms, and Conducts, in all, Seventeen persons.

In the *Wood-yard*, a Sergeant, Mr. *Bland*; a Clerk, Yeomen, Groom, and Pages; in all, eight persons.

In the *Scullery*, a Sergeant, *William Dike*, a Clerk, Yeomen, Grooms, and Pages; in all, twelve persons.

In the *Larder*, a Sergeant, a Clerk, three Yeomen three Grooms, two Pages.

In the *Pastry*, a Sergeant, *William Astley*, a Clerk, Yeomen, Grooms, and Children; in all, eleven Persons.

Note, That from the *Pastry* to the *Acatery*, as the Clerk of one Office dies, the Clerk of the next Under-office succeeds; and from the *Acatery*, as any of the Clerks of the *Avenary*, *Spicery*, or *Kitchin* die, the Clerk of the *Acatery* succeeds; and from thence to be one of the *Clerks Comptroller*, then Clerk of the *Compting house*, then *Master of the Household*; lastly, *Cofferer of the Household*: higher then which, this Succession goes not.

Note also, That in each Office there is a Succession from one to another; as one of the Children may come to be Groom, then Yeoman, then Gentlemen, then Sergeant, as he happens to out-live them above him.

In the *Pantry*, a Sergeant, *Francis Cob*, Yeomen, Grooms, Pages, *&c.* in all, eleven.

In the *Cellar*, a Sergeant, *Richard Dalton*, a Gentleman, *Gilbert Thurnbrough*, Yeomen, Grooms, Purveyors, Pages; in all, twelve.

In

In the *Buttery*, a Gentleman, *Robert Ermly*, Yeomen, Grooms, Pages, Purveyors; in all, eleven.

In the *Pitcher-house*, a Yeoman, Grooms, Page, and Clerk; in all, five persons.

In the *Spicery*, three Clerks and a Grocer.

In the *Chandlery*, a Sergeant, Sir *Thomas Monings* Baronet; two Yeomen, two Grooms, and a Page; in all, six persons.

In the *Wafery*, a Yeoman and a Groom.

In the *Confectionary*, a Sergeant, two Yeomen, a Groom, and a Page.

In the *Ewry*, a Sergeant, *Ed. Wynn*; a Gentlemen, two Yeomen, a Groom, and two Pages.

In the *Laundry*, a Yeomen, a Groom, three Pages, and a Draper.

In the *Kitchin*, five Clerks, three to the King,

viz. { *Henry Firebrase*, Esq; / *John Clements*, / *Ralph Jackson*, } L. L. D.

And two Clerks to the Queen,

viz. { *John Manly*, / *Thomas Vivian*, } Esquires.

The chief of these five Clerks hath a Fee and Diet equal to an Officer of the *Green-cloth*: a Master Cook to the King, *John Sayer*; a Master Cook to the Queen, *Abraham Harcourt*; a Master Cook to the Houshold, *William Austin*: Each of these Three, a Table of Five Dishes, six Yeo-

men, seven Grooms, five Children; in all, twenty six persons.

In the *Boyling-house*, a Yeoman, two Grooms.

In the *Scalding-house*, Yeomen, Grooms, and Pages; in all, six.

In the Office of *Harbingers*, there is a Knight *Harbinger*, 3 Gentlemen *Harbingers*, and 7 Yeomen *Harbingers*. The Knight Harbinger is *Roger Whitley* Esq; whose Office and Authority is given him by Letters Patents under the great Seal of *England* during life. So oft as the King goes in Progress, or abroad, either in *England*, or beyond the Seas, he doth by Himself, or by his Deputy, provide and appoint all Lodgings and Harbingage for all great Persons, all Noblemen, Bishops, all His Majesties Servants and Attendants, and for all other his Liege People: Moreover, for all Ambassadors, for all Forreigners, *&c.* his Salary is 20 Marks *per annum*, and 10 *s. per diem*, out of the Exchequer, besides Fees for Honours given by the King, and Homage done to His Majesty, and divers other Perquisits.

Here note, that in the Court of *England*, the Officers, according to their several degrees are named, either Lords, Knights, Esquires, Sergeants, Gentlemen, Clerks, Yeomen, Grooms, Pages, or Children: of Lords there are two, *viz.* the Lord *Steward*, and the Lord *Chamberlain*: of Knights there are also two, *viz.* Knight *Marshal*, and Knight *Harbinger*: Of

Esquires

Esquires there are six, *viz.* the Esquires of the Body: of Sergeants, Gentlemen, Yeomen, &c. there are of them in several Offices, as appears before.

The present Knight Marshal is Sir *Hugh Wyndham.*

The *Knight Marshal*, called *Mareschallus Hospitii Regis*, hath Jurisdiction and Cognizance of all Crimes within His Royal Palace, whereunto one of the Parties is the Kings Servant. He is one of the Judges of the Court called the *Marshalsea*, or Marsh Is Seat of Judicature, which is held in *Southwark*; and hath there a Prison belonging to the same. Upon solemn occasions he rides before the King, with a short Baston, tipt at both ends with gold, and hath six Provost Marshals, or Virgers, in Scarlet Coats, to wait on him, and to take care of the Royal Palace, that no Beggars, Vagabonds, Common Women that prostitute their Bodies, Malefactors, &c. come within, or near the Court.

In the *Almonry*, Sub-Almoner, two Yeomen, two Grooms.

Porters at Gate, a *Sergeant*, Sir *Edward Brett*, two Yeomen, four Grooms.

Clerks of the Carriage, two Yeomen.

Cart-takers, six in number.

Surveyors of the Dresser, Two, one above Stairs, the other below Stairs.

Marshals of the Hall, Four.

Sewers of the Hall, Five.

Waiters of the Hall, Twelve.

Messenger of the Compting-house, One.

Bell-ringer, One.

Long Cart-takers, Four.

Wine-Porters, Eight.

Wood-bearer, One.

The Cock of the Court, One.

Supernumerary Servants to the late King, viz. *In the Poultry*, Two. *In the Almonry*, One. *In the Pastry*, One.

Besides the fore-named Officers below Stairs, there are also under the said Lord Steward, all the Officers belonging to the *Queens Kitchin*, *Cellar*, *Pantry*, &c. and to the *Kings Privy Kitchin*, and to the *Lords Kitchin*, together with *Children*, *Scowrers*, *Turn-Broaches*, &c. In all, Sixty eight.

A List of His Majesty's Servants in Ordinary above Stairs.

GEntlemen *of the Bed chamber*, whereof the first is called *Groom of the Stole*, that is, according to the signification of the word in Greek, from whence first the Latines, and thence the *Italian* and *French* derive it, *Groom*, or *Servant* of the *Robe*, or *Vestment*: He having the Office and Honour to present and put on His Majesties first Garment or Shirt every morning, and to order the things of the Bed-Chamber.

The Gentlemen of the Bed-chamber, consist usually of the prime Nobility of *England*. Their Office in general is, each one in his turn, to wait a week in every quarter in the Kings Bed-chamber, there to lie by the King on a Pallet-bed all night, and in the absence of the Groom of the Stole, to supply his place. Moreover, they wait on the King when he eats in private; for then the Cup-bearers, Carvers, and Sewers do not wait.

The yearly Fee to each is 1000 *l.*

Their Names follow according to their Order.

John Earl of *Bath*, Groom of the Stole, and first Gentleman of the Bed-chamber.

Robert Earl of *Lindsey*, Lord Great Chamberlain of *England*.

Christo-

Christopher Duke of *Albemarle*.
William Duke of *Newcastle*.
Lionel Earl of *Middlesex*.

Earl of { *Ogle*. *Offory*. *Suffolk*. *Rochester*. *Manchester*.

Lord { *Gerrard*. *Crofts*. *Buckhurst*.

The Vice-Chamberlain is Sir *George Carteret*.

Keeper of His Majesties Privy Purse is Mr. *May*.

Treasurer of the Chamber is Sir *Edward Griffin*. He pays Riding and Lodging Wages, as the Lord *Chamberlain* shall direct.

Sir *Christopher Wren*, Surveyor General of His Majesties works.

Master of the Robes, belonging to His Majesties Person, is at present *Lawrence Hide*, second son to the Earl of *Clarendon*; His Office is to have the ordering of all His Majesties Robes, as those of *Coronation*, of St. *Georges* Feast, and of *Parliament*; also of all His Majesties wearing Apparel, of his Collar of Esses, Georges, and Garters beset with Diamonds and Pearls.

Grooms

Grooms of the Bed-Chamber ought to be Twelve.

Henry Seymour,
Thomas Elliot,
David Walter,
Silvas Titus,
Thomas Killegrew,
Robert Philips,
Edward Progers,
Richard Lane,
Henry Savile,
Godolphin,
Felton,
} Esquires.

These are to be under the degree of Knights.

Their Office is to attend in the Kings Bed-Chamber, to dress and undress the King in private, &c. The yearly Fee to each is 500 *l.*

Pages of the Bed-Chamber are Six.

Francis Rogers.
Hugh Griffith.
Maurice de la Dale.
Theodosius Randu.
William Chiffins.
Arundel Bull.

The Fifth of these is also Keeper of the Kings Cabinet Closet.

Gentle-

Gentlemen-Ushers of the Privy-Chamber.

Marmaduke Darcy, Esquire.
Sir *Paul Neal.*
John Mitton, Esquire.
Sir *Thomas Not.*

These wait one at a time in the Privy-Lodgings, &c.

Gentlemen of the Privy-Chamber in Ordinary.

Midsummer Quarter.

Sir *Edward Griffin.*
Sir *Francis Cob.*
Bullen Reymes.
Colonel *Carlos.*
Sir *Robert Benlos.*
Sir *Thomas Sands.*
Edward Vernon.
Charles Killigrew.
John Seymour.
Sir *John Cotton.*
Ambrose Pudsey.
Francis Berkeley.

Michaelmas Quarter.

John Hall.
Sir *Robert Hilliard.*

Sir

Sir *William Heyward.*
Sir *Samuel Moreland.*
William Walter.
Sir *John Lacket.*
Sir *Robert Killigrew.*
Sir *William Sanderſon.*
Sir *Charles Wheeler.*
Arthur Berkley.
John Dawes.

Chriſtmaſs Quarter.

Edward Grey.
Sir *Joſeph Seymore.*
Sir *Peter Killigrew.*
Sir *Robert Townſend.*
Sir *Thomas Nevil.*
Mr. *Dethick.*
Sir *John Morton.*
Sir *John Elwes.*
Sir *Jonathan Trelawny.*
Sir *Thomas Linch.*
Sir *Thomas Daniel.*
John Beaumont.

Lady-day Quarter.

Peregrine Bertue.
Sir *Adam Brown.*
Sir *Jacob Aſhley.*
Sir *Francis Lawley.*
Robert Thomas.
Sir *Gilbert Gerrard.*
Sir *Francis Clark,*

Sir

Richard Boyle.
Sir *William Swan.*
Colonel *Charles Progers.*
Sir *Francis Clinton.*
Sir *Edward Sutton.*

In number Fourty eight; all Knights or Esquires of Note.

Their Office is Twelve every Quarter, to wait on the Kings Person within doors and without, so long as his Majesty is on Foot; and when the King eats in the Privy-Chamber, they wait at the Table, and bring in his Meat. They wait also at the Reception of Ambassadors; and every Night two of them lie in the Kings Privy-Chamber.

A Gentleman of the *Privy-Chamber*, by the Kings commandment onely, without any written Commission, is sufficient to Arrest any Peer of *England*, as Cardinal *Woolsey* acknowledged.

Grooms of the Privy-Chamber in Ordinary, in number Six, all Gentlemen of quality.

Maurice Wynn.
Mr. *Cooke.*
Paul French.
Robert Thomson.
James Elliot.
Thomas Rosse.

These (as all Grooms) wait without Sword, Cloak, or Hat: whereas the Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber wear always Cloak and Sword.

In

In the Presence-Chamber, Gentlemen-Ushers daily Waiters in Ordinary, are Four, whereof the first hath that considerable Office of *Black Rod*, and in time of Parliament is to attend every day the Lords House, and is also Usher of the most Honourable Order of the Garter: But at present, the first Gentleman-Usher hath resigned these last named Offices to the second Gentleman-Usher, Daily Waiter. They are these that follow:

Sir *Edward Carteret.*
Thomas Duppa LL. D.
Mr. *Cranfield.*
Mr. *James.*

Their Office is to wait in the Presence-Chamber, and to attend next the Kings Person; and after the Lord Chamberlain, and the Vice-Chamberlain, to order all Affairs; and all Under-Officers above Stairs, are to obey these.

Gentlemen-Ushers, Quarter-Waiters in Ordinary, In number Eight, *viz.*

Francis Bowman LL. D.
Paul French Esq.
Richard Bagnal, Esq.
Edward Bowman Esq.
Peter Watson Esq.
Nicholas Levet Esq.
Ralph Whistler Esq.
Nicholas Slaney Esq.

These wait also in the Presence-Chamber, and are to give directions in the absence of

of the Gentlemen-Ushers, Daily Waiters to the Grooms and Pages, and other Under-Officers, who are to attend in all Offices next below the Gentlemen-Ushers, Quarter-Waiters.

The Grooms of the Great Chamber are Fourteen; the Pages of the Presence-Chamber, Four.

Six Gentlemen-Waiters.

Cup-bearers in Ordinary.

Sir *Philip Palmer.*
James Halsal, Esq;
Sir *Charles Littleton* Kt.
Sir *William Fleetwood* Kt.
William Ayrskin Esq;

Carvers in Ordinary.

Christopher Amias Esq;
John Trelawny Esq;
John Cooper Esq;
William Champneys Esq;

Sewers to the Person in Ordinary.

Richard Irwyn Esq;
Thomas Man Esq;
Sir *John Covert.*
Basil Skelton Esq;

Esquires of the Body in Ordinary.

Ferdinando Massam.
Sir *George March.*

Sir

Sir *John Hanmore.*
Henry Norwood.
Andrew Newport.
Thomas Cheek.

Their Office, to guard the Kings Perſon by night, to ſet the Watch, and to give the Word, and to keep good order in the whole Houſe by night; as the *Lord Chamberlayn*, and his other Officers are to do by day.

The Sewers of the Chamber are Eight.

Groom Porter, Thomas Offley Eſq;

His Office to ſee the Kings Lodgings furniſhed with Tables, Chairs, Stools, Firings; to furniſh Cards, Dice, *&c.* to decide Diſputes ariſing at Cards, Dice, Bowlings, *&c.*

There are *Sixteen Sergeants at Arms*, all Gentlemen or Knights attending upon His Majeſty; there are alſo four other *Sergeants at Arms*, whereof one attends the Lord Preſident of *Wales*, another attends the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, and another the Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland.*

CHAP.

CHAPLAINS in Ordinary, Four for every Moneth, as followeth.

January.	May.
Dr. *Brydeock.*	Dr. *Fell.*
Dr. *Joseph Beaumont.*	Dr. *Sudbury.*
Dr. *Colebrand.*	Dr. *Bathurst.*
Dr. *Sandcroft.*	Dr. *Only.*
February.	**June.**
Dr. *Pierce.*	Dr. *Basire.*
Dr. *Duport.*	Dr. *Neale.*
Dr. *Craddock.*	Dr. *Ironside.*
Dr. *Durel.*	Dr. *Fulham.*
March.	**July.**
Dr. *Smalwood.*	Dr. *Cartwright.*
Dr. *Reeves.*	Dr. *Castillian.*
Dr. *Belke.*	Dr. *Smith.*
Dr. *Littleton.*	Dr. *Megot.*
April.	**August.**
Dr. *Knightley.*	Dr. *Fleetwood.*
Dr. *Compton.*	Dr. *Isaac Barrow.*
Dr. *Stillingfleet.*	Dr. *Offley.*
Dr. *Tillotson.*	Dr. *Parrey.*

Sept.

September.	November.
Mr. *Standish.*	Dr. *Allestree.*
Dr. *Stradling.*	Dr. *Benson.*
Dr. *Lee.*	Dr. *William Lloyd.*
Dr *Creighton.*	Dr. *Butler.*
October.	**December.**
Dr. *Bell.*	Dr. *Bell.*
Dr. *Thomas Tulley.*	Dr. *Lamplugh.*
Dr. *Bearne.*	Dr. *Outram.*
Dr. *Thistlethwaite.*	Dr. *Patrick.*

These Fourty eight Chaplains in Ordinary, are usually Doctors in Divinity, and for the most part Deans or Prebendaries, and all principal Predicators.

Physitians in Ordinary to His Majesties Person, are,

Sir *Alexander Fraser.*
Sir *John Baber.*
Sir *Charles Scarborough.*
Sir *John Hinton*, assigned to attend upon the Queen.

Physitians in Ordinary to the Houshold.

Doctor *Waldron.*

Sir *Charles Scarborough* for the Tower of *London.* Moreover there are above a dozen more able Physitians, who are the Kings sworn Servants, but wait not, nor have Fee.

Jewel-House, Sir *Gilbert Talbot*, Master and Treasurer; and three under Officers, called *Yeomen* and *Grooms*.

Whose Office is to take charge of all Vessels of Gold or Silver gilt for the King and Queens Table, of all Plate in the Tower; of Chains and Loose Jewels, not fixed to any Garment.

The Master of *Ceremonies*, Sir *Charles Cotterel*, Fee 200 *l.* One Assistant, *Cotterel* Esq; Fee 120 *l.* and one Marshal, Mr. *Richard le Baste*.

Among His Majesties Servants in Ordinary, are to be reckoned the Three *Kings of Arms*, Six *Heralds*, or *Dukes of Arms*, as they have been heretofore styled, and Four *Pursuivants at Arms*. The now *Kings of Arms* being these: First, Sir *Edward Walker* Knight, whose Title is *Garter*, and unto whose Office it chiefly belongeth to attend and direct at those Ceremonies and Solemnities, that concern the most Noble Order of the *Garter*; and to Marshal the Solemn Funerals of the Knights of that Order; as also of the Peers of this Realm; and to direct in all things else relating to Arms, which do appertain to the Peerage.

Secondly, Sir *Edward Bish* Knight, whose Title is *Clarencieux*, and his Office chiefly to regulate and direct the Proceedings at such Solemn Funerals of all Degrees, under the Peerage of this Realm, as shall be celebrated in his Province, which is the Counties on the South of *Trent*, and whatsoever else there relateth to Arms.

Thirdly,

Thirdly, *William Dugdale* Esquire, whose Title is *Norroy*, and whose Office is chiefly to regulate and direct as aforesaid throughout his Province on the North of *Trent*.

The six *Heralds*, or *Dukes of Arms*, are these:

Elias Ashmole, *Windsor Herald*, Esq;
Henry S. George, *Richmond*, Esq;
Thomas Lee, *Chester*, Esq;
Sir *Thomas S. George* Knight, *Somerset*.
John Wingfield, *York*, Esq; And
Robert Chaloner, *Lancaster*, Esq;

The Four *Pursuivants* are these, *viz.*
Henry Dethick, *Rouge-Croix*.
Francis Sandford, *Rouge-Dragon*.
Thomas Holford, *Portcullice*. And
John Gibbons, *Blewmantle*.

The Offices of which *Heralds* and *Pursuivants*, besides their Services (*viz.* all or some of them) at great Solemnities, as aforesaid, are, together with the said Kings of Arms, to attend at all publick Solemnities; and they, or some of them, to proclaim War and Peace, carry Defiances, summon Fortified Places, or Rebels in Arms, Proclaim Traitors; and to do their best service in whatsoever relateth to the Nobility and Gentry of this Realm, in point of Honour and Arms.

Also amongst *His Majesties Servants in Ordinary*, are reckon'd,
One *Geographer*, Major *John Scot*.

One

One *Historiographer.*
One *Hydrographer.*
One *Library Keeper, Thomas Roß* Esq;
One *Cosmographer, John Ogilby* Esq;
One *Poet Laureat, John Dryden* Esq.
One *Publick Notary.*

Of *Wardrobes*, the King hath (besides the *Great Wardrobe*, whereof a particular account shall be given elsewhere) divers standing *Wardrobes* at *White-hall*, *Windsor*, *Hampton-Court*, the *Tower* of *London*, *Greenwich*, &c. whereof there are divers Officers.

Lastly, there is the *Removing Wardrobe*, which always attends upon the Person of the King, Queen, and Children; attends also upon Ambassadors, upon Christnings, Masks, Plays, &c. at the command of the Lord Chamberlain, who hath the disposing of the Vacant Places. Here are six Officers, one Yeoman, *Kinnersly* Esq; two Grooms, and three Pages. The Salary of the Yeomen is 200 *l.* of each Groom 100 *l.* and of each Page 100 Marks. To all these together is allowed six Dishes each Meal. All Moveables belong to this Wardrobe, are at length divided into three parts, whereof the Yeoman hath one for his own use, the Grooms another, and the Pages the third part.

In the Office of the *Tents*, *Toyls*, *Hays*, and *Pavillions*. Two Masters, four Yeomen, One Groom, one Clerk-Comptroller, one Clerk of the Tents.

A

A Maſter of the Revels Office to order all things concerning Comedies, &c. There is One Yeoman, One Groom.

Engraver, Sculptor, One in each Office.

In the Office of the Robes, beſides the Maſter aforementioned, there is One Yeoman, Three Grooms, One Page, Two Purveyors, One Bruſher, One Tailor, One Dyer, One Girdler, One Clerk, One Laceman, One Cutter and Racer, Two Embroiderers, Two Silkmen, One Shoomaker, One Perfumer, One Feather-Maker, One Milliner, One Mercer, One Hoſier, One Draper, One Surveyor of the Dreſſer and Chamber, *&c.*

Faleners, Sir *Allen Apſley,* Maſter of the Hawks, and other Officers under him; about *London*, and other places belonging to the King; in all; Thirty three.

Huntſmen for the Buckhounds in ordinary, John Carey Eſquire Maſter of the *Buckhounds*, and under him a Sergeant and Thirty four other Perſons.

Otter-hounds, Simon Smith, Eſquire, Maſter of the *Otter-hounds*.

Huntſmen for the Harriers, Maſter of the *Harriers*, Mr. *Elliot* and Five under him.

Armory at the Tower, Maſter of the Ordnance, Sir *Thomas Chicheley*, and *David Walter* Eſq; Lieutenant of the Ordnance, and Maſter Armorer, and Seventeen under Officers.

Meſſengers of the Chamber in ordinary, Firſt two Clerks of the Check, then Forty more; in all, Forty two.

Musitians in ordinary, Sixty two.

Trumpetters in ordinary, and Kettle-Drummers; in all, Fifteen.

Drummers and Fife, Seven.

Apothecaries Two: One for the Kings Person, and one for the Houshold.

Chirurgeons Five.

Barbers Two.

Printers Two. Another for the *Oriental Tongue*, Major *Thomas Roycroft*.

Bookbinder One, *Sam. Mearne*

Stationer One, *Richard Royston*.

Taylors Two.

Post-masters, for all the Port-Towns in *England*, all sworn to, and paid by the King.

A Master of the Game of *Cock-fighting*.

One Serjeant Skinner *Abraham Downing* Esquire, who hath the care of His Majesties Furres.

Two Embroiderers.

Two Keepers of the Privy Lodging.

Two Gentlemen, and one Yeoman of the Bows.

One Cross-bow-Maker, one Fletcher.

One Cormorant Keeper.

One hand-Gun Maker

One Maller and Marker of Tennis.

One Mistress-Sempstress, and one Launderess.

One Perspective-Maker.

One Master Fencer.

One Haberdasher of Hats.

One Comb-Maker.

One Serjeant Painter.

One Painter.

One Limner.

One

One Picture Keeper.
One Silver Smith.
One Goldſmith.
One Jeweller.
One Peruque Maker.
One Keeper of Phesants and Turkies.
Joyner, Copier of Pictures, Watch-Maker, Cabinet-Maker, Lock-Smith, of each one.
Game of the *Bears* and *Bulls*, one Maſter, one Sergeant, one Yeoman.
Operators for the teeth, Two.
Coffer-Bearers to the back Stairs, Two.
One Yeoman of the *Leaſh*.
Watermen Fifty five.
Upholſter, Letter-Carrier, Foreign Poſt, Coffee-Maker, of each one.
Officers belonging to Gardens, Bowling-Greens, Tennis-Courts, Pall-Mall, Ten perſons.
Keeper of the Theater in *Whitehall*.
Cutler, Spurrier, Girdler, Corn-Cutter, Button-Maker, one of each.
Emboſſer, Enameler, one of each.
Writer, Flouriſher, and Embelliſher, Scenographer, or Deſigner of Proſpects, Letter-Founder, of each one.
Comedians, Seventeen men, and Eight Women Actors.
Gunner, Gilder, Cleanſer of Pictures.
Scene-keeper, Coffer-maker, Wax-Chandler, one of each.
Keeper of Birds and Fowl in St. *James's Park*, One.
Keeper of the Volery, Coffe-Club-Maker, Sergeant Painter, one of each.

With divers other Officers and Servants under the Lord Chamberlain, to serve his Majesty upon extraordinary occasions and services.

Note that many of these Offices and Places are of good Credit, great Profit, and enjoyed by Persons of Quality, although not here named for want of good information.

A List of His Majesties Officers and Servants under the Master *of the* Horse.

FIrst are 12 Querries, so called from the French word *Escuyer*, derived from *Escurie a Stable*. Their office is to attend the King on Hunting or Progress; or on any occasion of riding abroad to help His Majesty up and down from his Horse, &c.

Of these there are four called *Querries* of the *Crown Stable*, viz.

Sir *William Armorer*.
Captain *John Mason* Esq;
James Porter Esq;
John Maxime Jun. Esq;

The other 8 are called *Querries* of the *Hunting Stable*, viz.

Andrew Cole Esq;
Sir *Robert Alderice* Knight.

Thomas

Thomas Windham Esq;
Sir *Nicholas Armorer* Kt.
Henry Progers Esq;
Sir *Robert Pye* Knight.
Wakelyfe Esq;
Walter Strickland Esq;

The Fee to each of these is one'y 20 *l.* yearly, according to the antient Custom, but they have allowance for Diet to each 100 *l.* yearly, besides Lodgings and two Horse Liveries.

Next is the *Chief Avener*, from *Avena, Oates*; whose yearly Fee is 40 *l.* and this place with all the Following, are in the Gift of the *Master of the Horse*. This Office at present hath *Joseph Gregg* Esquire.

There is moreover one Clerk of the *Stable*, *William Morgan* Esquire, 4 Yeomen Riders, 4 Child Riders, Yeomen of the Stirrup, Sergeant Marshal and Yeomen Farriers, 4 Groom Farriers, Sergeant of the Carriage, three Surveyors, a Squire and Yeomen Sadlers, 4 Yeomen Granators, 4 Yeomen Purveyors, a Yeoman Peckman, a Yeoman Bit-maker, 4 Coachmen, 8 Littermen, a Yeoman of the Close Waggon, 64 Grooms of the Stable, whereof 30 are called Grooms of the *Crown Stable*, and 34 of the *Hunting* and *Pad Stable*, 26 Footmen in their Liveries to run by the Kings Horse.

There is (besides some other Officers not here named) an Ancient Officer in the Kings Houshold, called *Clerk of the Mercat*, who within the Verge of the Kings Houshold is to keep a Standard of all Weights and Measures, and to burn all false Weights and Measures; and from the Pattern of this Standard are to be taken all the Weights and Measures of the Kingdom.

There are divers other Officers belonging to the King of great importance, which are not subordinate to any the three fore-mentioned Great Officers, as *Master of the Great Wardrobe*, *Post-Master*, *Master of the Ordnance*, *Warden of the Mint*; whereof in the Second Part of the *Present State*.

In the Court of King *James*, there were many more Offices, and to many Offices there belonged many more persons, which King *Charles the First* much lessened, and the present King now Raigning hath yet lessened much more.

Upon the King are also attending in his Court the Lords of the Privy Council, Secretaries of State, the Reverend Judges, the Learned Colledge of Civilians, the Kings Council at Law, the Kings Sergeants at Law, the Masters of Requests, Clerks of the Signet, Clerks of the Council, Keeper of the Paper Office or Papers of State, *&c.* of all whom take the Catalogue following.

The Names of the Lords of His Majesties Most Honourable Privy-Council.

His Royal Highness the Duke of *York.*

His Highness *Prince Rupert.*

Gilbert Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury.*

Heneage Lord *Finch* Keeper of the Great Seal of *England.*

Thomas Viscount *Latimer*, Lord High Treasurer of *England.*

Arthur Earl of *Anglesey.*

James Duke of *Monmouth*, Master of the Horse to His Majesty, and Captain of his Troop of Guards.

James Duke of *Ormond*, Lord Steward of His Majesties Household.

John Duke of *Lauderdale*, Secretary of State for the Kingdom of *Scotland.*

William Cavendish, Duke of *Newcastle.*

Henry Lord Marquis of *Dorchester.*

Henry Lord Marquis of *Worcester.*

Aubrey Earl of *Oxford.*

James Earl of *Offory.*

Robert Earl of *Lindsey* Lord Great Chamberlain of *England.*

Henry Earl of St. *Albans*, Lord Chamberlain of His Majesties Household.

John Earl of *Bridgwater.*

Robert Earl of *Leicester.*

John Earl of *Bath*, Groom of the Stole to his Majesty.

Henry Earl of *Arlington*, His Majesties Principal Secretary of State.
Charles Earl of *Carlisle*.
William Earl of *Craven*.
Arthur Earl of *Essex*.
J. Earl of *Rothes*, His Majesties Commissioner in *Scotland*.
Jo. Earl of *Middleton*.
John Earl of *Tweedale*.
Richard Earl of *Carbery*.
Roger Earl of *Orrery*.
Thomas Viscount *Falconbridge*.
George Viscount *Halifax*,
Humphrey Lord Bishop of *London*.
Francis Lord *Newport*, Treasurer of his Majesties Household.
William Lord *Maynard*, Comptroller of His Majesties Household.
Densel Lord *Holles*.
John Lord *Berkely*.
Sir *George Carteret* Knight, Vice Chamberlain to his Majesty.
Henry Coventry Esquire, His Majesties other Principal Secretary of State.
Ralph Montague Esq; Master of the Great *Wardrobe*.
Sir *John Duncomb* Kt. Chancellor of the *Exchequer*.
Sir *William Mauvice* Kt
Sir *Thomas Chichely*, Master of the Ordnance.
Sir *Robert Carr*, Chancellour of the Dutchy.
Edward Seymour Esquire, Speaker of the Commons House of Parliament.

The Names of all the Kings Judges; the Kings Council at Law, and the Kings Sergeants at Law, &c.

IN the High Court of *Chancery*.
Heneage Lord *Finch*, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of *England*, with whom ſit as aſſiſtants.
Sir *Harbottle Grimſtone* Baronet, Maſter of the Rolls.
Sir *William Child* Knight, Doctor of the Laws.
Sir *Juſtinian Lewin* Knight, Doctor of Laws.
Sir *Thomas Eſtcourt* Knight.
Sir *Mundiford Bramſtone* Knight, Doctor of Laws.
Sir *Nathaniel Hobart* Knight.
Sir *William Glaſcock* Knight.
Sir *John Coel* Knight.
Sir *Timothy Baldwin* Knight, Doctor of Laws.
Sir *Andrew Hacket* Knight.
Sir *William Beverſham* Knight.
Dr. *Howel*.

Theſe Twelve are called Maſters of *Chancery*.

In the Court of Kings Bench.

Sir *Mathew Hale* Knight, Lord Chief Justice of the *Kings Bench.*
Sir *Thomas Twisden* Knight and Baronet.
Sir *Richard Rainsford* Knight.

In the Court of Common Pleas.

Sir *John Vaughan* Knight, Lord Chief Justice of the *Common Pleas.*
Sir *William Wilde* Knight and Baronet.
Sir *Robert Atkins* Knight of the *Bath.*

In the Court of the Exchequer.

Sir *Edward Turner* Knight and Baronet, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer.
Sir *Christopher Turner* Kt.
Sir *Timothy Littleton.*
Sir *Hugh Windham* Kt.
Clement Spelman Esq;

These are all the Principal Judges in *England*, who to the Kings High Honour and his Kingdoms great Happiness, are Persons of Knowledge, Courage, Uncorruptness, &c. equal, if not superiour to any other in former Kings Reigns.

The

The Kings Sergeants and Learned Council at Law.

Sir *John Maynard* Kt. the Kings Sergeant at at Law.
Sir *Francis North* Son to the Lord *North*, the Kings Attorney General.
Sir *William Jones* Kt. the Kings Sollicitor Generall.
Sir *Job Charleton* Knight, Chief Justice of *Chester*, His Majesties Sergeant at Law.
Sir *William Scroggs* Knight, His Majesties Sergeant at Law.
Sir *Timothy Turner* Knight, his Majesties Sergeant at Law.
Sir *Edward Thurland* Knight, His Majesties Councel, Learned in the Law.

The Queen Consorts Council at Law.

Mr. *Montague* the Queens Attorney General.
Sir *Friderick Hyde* Knight, her Majesties Serjeant at Law.

The Queen Mothers Councel was.

Sir *Peter Ball* Knight, Attorney.
Henry Win, Solicitor.

The Duke of York's *Councel.*

Sir Edward *Thurland* Attorney.
Sir *Francis Goodrick* Sollicitor.

Sir

Sergeants at Law.

Sergeant.
- *Nudigate.*
- *Seys.*
- *Waller.*
- *Brome.*
- *Tournour.*
- *Ellys.*
- *Hardres.*
- *Wilmot.*
- *Goddard.*
- Sir *Richard Hopkins* Kt.
- *Flynt.*
- *Turner.*
- *Barton.*
- Sir *John Howel* Kt. Recorder of *London.*
- *Bramstone.*
- Sir *Henry Peckham* Kt.
- *Goodfellow.*
- *Baldwin.*
- *Powys.*
- Sir *William Jones.*

The Chief Judges and Doctors of the Civil Law.

Sir *Giles Sweit* Judge of the Arches, Kt. Doctors of Laws.

Sir *Lionel Jenkins* Knight, Doctor of Laws, Judge both of the Prerogative Court and of the Admiralty.

Sir *Robert Wiseman* the Kings Advocate, Kt. Doctor of Laws.

Sir

Sir *Richard Chaworth* Knight, Doctor of Laws, Advocate to the High Admiral.

Sir *Walter Walker* Knight, Doctor of Laws.

John Milles Doctor of Laws.

Sir *Timothy Baldwin* Knight, Doctor of Laws.

Thomas Exton Doctor of Laws, Chancellour to the Lord Bishop of *London*.

John Board Doctor of Laws; His Majesties Professor of Law in *Cambridge*.

The present Secretaries of State, are.

Henry Earl of *Arlington*, whom for his eminent Services at home and abroad, both in War and Peace, His Majesty was pleased to advance into the place of Sir *Edward Nicholas*.

And Mr. *Henry Coventry*, who for his great Abilities, and successfull Negotiations, had that Honour and Trust conferred upon him, upon the late Decease of Sir *John Trevor*.

The King hath four Masters of Requests *who are at present,*

Colonel *Gervase Holles*.
Sir *Thomas Beverly*.
Sir *John Berkenhead*.
Sir *Charles Cotterel*.

Clerks

Clerks of the Council are,

Sir *Edward Walker.*
Sir *John Nicholas.*
Sir *Robert Southwell.*
Sir *Joseph Williamson.*

Clerks of the Signet are,

Sir *Philip Warwick.*
Sir *John Nicholas.*
Sidney Beare Esq;
William Trumbul Esq;

The Keeper of the *Paper Office*, or Papers of State at *Whitehal*, is that most ingenious and worthy person, Sir *Joseph Williamson.*

Of the Military Government in the Kings Court.

AS in a Kingdom, because Civil Governors Proposing Temporal, and Ecclesiastical Governors Eternal Rewards and Punishments, are not sufficient to secure Peace; therefore a Military force is always in readiness: So in the Kings Court, besides Civil and Ecclesiastical Officers, it is thought necessary always to have in readiness military Officers and Souldiers to preserve the Kings Person; whereupon depends the Peace and Safety of all his Subjects.

Be-

Belonging peculiarly to the Kings Court, (beſides above 4000 Foot, and above 500 Horſe, who are always in pay and readineſs to aſſiſt upon any occaſion) there are Guards of Horſe and Foot.

The *Horſe-Guard*, which the French call *Garde du Corps*, the Germans *Lieb-Guardy*, we corruptly *Life-Guard*, that is, *The Guard of the Kings Body*, hath conſiſted of 500 Horſemen, all or moſt Gentlemen and old Officers, commanded by the Captain of the Guard, now *James* Duke of *Monmouth*, whoſe pay is 30 *s.* a day, and each Horſeman 4 *s.* a day. The Horſe have been divided into Three parts, whereof 200 under the immediate Command of the Captain of the Guard, 150 under Monſieur *le Marquis de Blanquefort*, and 150 under Sir *Phillip Howard*, whoſe Pay to each is 20 *s.* a day.

Under the Captain of the Guard are now onely two Lieutenants, Sir *Thomas Sandis*, and Major General *Egerton*, the Cornet is Mr. *Villars*, Son to the Lord *Grandiſon*, alſo a Guidon Mr. *Griffin*, a Quartermaſter and Four Brigadeers.

The Office of the Captain of the Life Guard is at all times of War or Peace to wait upon the Kings Perſon (as oft as he rides abroad) with a conſiderable number of Horſemen well Armed and prepared againſt all dangers whatſoever.

At home within the Kings Houſe it is thought fit that the Kings Perſon ſhould have a Guard both above and below Stairs.

In

In the *Presence Chamber* therefore wait the Honourable Band of *Gentlemen Pensioners*, first instituted by King *Henry* 7. and chosen usually in all times since out of the best and most antient Families of *England*, not onely for a faithful Guard to the Kings Person, but to be as a Nursery to breed up hopeful Gentlemen, and fit them for employments both Civil and Military, as well abroad as at home, as Deputies of *Ireland*, Ambassadors in Foreign Parts, Councellours of State, Captains of the Guard, Governors of Places, and Commanders in the Wars both by Land and Sea; of all which there have been examples, as *George* Lord *Hunsdon* Captain of the Pensioners at the death of Queen *Elizabeth*, intimated in a Letter to King *James*, before he came to *England*.

Their Office is to attend the Kings Person to and from his Chappel, onely as far as the Privy Chamber; also in all other Solemnities; as *Coronations*, *Publick Audience of Ambassadors*, &c. They are 40 in number, over whom there is a Captain, usually some Peer of the Realm; a Lieutenant, a Standard Bearer, and a Clerk of the *Checque*, who are at present as followeth.

The Band of Gentlemen Pensioners.

Lord *Falconbridge* Captain 1000 *l.*
Sir *John Bennet* Knight of the *Bath*, Lieutenant 260 *l.* yearly.

Francis

Francis Villers, Second Son to the Lord *Grandiſon* Standard-Bearer 200 *l.* yearly

Tho. Winne Eſquire, Clerk of the Check 120 *l.* 1 *s.* 3 *d.* yearly.

John Dingley Eſquire.
Edward Harbert Eſq;
Thomas Hayles Eſq;
Edward Brooks Eſq;
William Sheldon Eſq;
Sir *Thomas Rowe* Knight.
Sir *Reginald Foſter* Baronet.
Sir *Richard Harriſon* Knight.
John Rootes Eſq;
Sir *George Courthop* Knight.
Sir *Philip Honywood* Knight.
Sir *Edward Alſton* Knight, Sen.
Charles Skrimſhire Eſq;
William Cowper Eſq;
Sir *George Taſh* Knight.
Charles Crompton Eſq;
John Raymond Eſq;
Sir *Edmund Barker* Knight.
Anthony Gaudy Eſq;
Edward Coleman Eſq;
Fleetwood Dormer Eſq;
Brett Norton Eſq;
William Dickenſon Eſq;
Hugh Tente Eſq;
John Kirke Eſq;
Henry Turner Eſq;
Edward Alſtone Eſq; Junior.
Richard Willis Eſq;
Henry Bellaſis Eſq;
William Tate Eſq;

Sir

Sir *Thomas Grey* Knight.
Walter Rea Esq;
William Forde Esq;
Henry Slingsby Esq;
Edward Games Esq;
John Kirke, Junior, Esq;
Robert Dacres
Charles Radley Esq;
Thomas Shotterden Esq;
Roger Conysby Esq;
Edward Cowper Esq;

The Fee to each of these is a 100 *l.* yearly.

Richard Child Gentleman Harbinger to provide Lodgings for them, his Fee 70 *l.* 11 *s.*

Ordinarily wait only one half of this Band, and by Quarter.

Upon extraordinary occasions all of them are summoned.

Their ordinary Armes are Gilt Poleaxes.

Their Arms on Horseback in time of War, are Curassiers Arms with Sword and Pistol.

The Band of Pensioners is not under the Lord Chamberlayn, but onely under their own Officers, and are alwayes sworn by the Clerk of the *Checque*; whose Office is to take notice of those that are absent when they should be upon their duty.

Their Standard born in time of War is, *A Cross Gules in a Field Argent*, also *Four Bends.*

Again

Again, In the first Room above Stairs, called the *Guard Chamber*, attend the *Yeomen* of the *Guard* of *His Majesties* Body; whereof there were wont to be two hundred and fifty Men of the best quality under Gentry, and of larger stature then ordinary (for every one of them was to be six Foot high.) There are at present One hundred Yeomen in daily waiting; and Seventy more not in waiting; and as any of the One hundred shall die, his place to be filled up out of the Seventy. These wear Scarlet Coats down to the knee, and Scarlet breeches, both richly guarded with black Velvet, and rich Badges upon their Coats before and behind. Moreover, Black Velvet round Broad-Crowned Caps (according to the mode used in the Reign of *Henry* the Eighth) with Ribbons of the Kings colour. One half of them of late bear in their hands Harquebuzes, and the other half Partisans, with large Swords by their sides. They have Wages and Diet, allowed them. Their Office is to wait upon the King in his standing Houses, Forty by day, and Twenty to watch by night; about the City to wait upon the Kings Person abroad by Water or Land.

The Captain of this Guard is at present *George* Lord Viscount *Grandison*, whose Fee is a 1000 *l.* yearly.

Lieutenant is Col. *Tho. Howard* Fee 500 *l.*

Ensign *Edward Sackville* Esquire, Fee 300 *l.*

Clerk of the *Checque Richard Smith*, Fee 150 *l.*

Four Corporals, Fee to each 150 *l.*

The

The Kings Palace Royal (*Ratione Regiæ Dignitatis*) is exempted from all Jurisdiction of any Court Civil or Ecclesiastical, but onely to the *Lord Steward*, and in his absence to the *Treasurer* and *Comptroler* of the Kings *Houshold*, with the Steward of the *Marshalsey*, who may by Vertue of their Office, without Commission hear and determine all *Treasons*, *Felonies*, *Breaches* of the *Peace* committed within the *Kings Court* or *Palace*. The most excellent Orders and Rules for the Demeanor and carriage of all Officers and Servants in the *Kings Court*, are to be seen in several Tables, hung up in several Rooms at the Court, and Signed with the Kings own Hand, and worthy to be read of all Strangers.

The *Kings Court* or *House* where the *King* resideth, is accounted a place so Sacred; that if any man presume to strike another within the Palace where the Kings Royal Person resideth, and by such a stroke onely draw blood, his right hand shall be stricken off, and he committed to perpetual imprisonment and fined. By the antient Laws of *England* onely striking in the Kings Court, was punished with death, and loss of goods.

To make the deeper Impression and terror into mens minds, for striking in the *Kings Court*, it hath been ordered, that the punishment for striking should be executed with great solemnity and ceremony, in brief thus:

The

The Sergeant of the Kings *Woodyard* brings to the place of Execution a square Block, a Beetle, Staple, and Cords to fasten the hand thereto, the Yeoman of the Scullery provides a great fire of Coals by the Block, wherein the Searing Irons brought by the chief Farrier, are to be ready for the chief Surgeon to use. Vinegar and cold Water brought by the Groom of the Saucery; the chief Officers also of the Cellar and Pantry are to be ready, one with a Cup of Red Wine and the other with a Mancher, to offer the criminal after the hand cut off, and the Stump seared; the Sergeant of the Ewry is to bring Linnen to winde about, and wrap the Arm. The Yeomen of the Pontry, a Cock to lay to it, the Yeoman of the Chandry seared Cloaths, the Master Cook a sharp Dresser Knife, which at the place of Execution is to be held upright by the Sergeant of the Larder, till Execution be performed by an Officer appointed thereto, &c. After all, shall be imprisoned during Life, and Fine and Ransome at the Kings Will.

In the Kings Court not only striking is forbidden, but also all occasions of striking and therefore the Law saith, *Nullas Citationes aut summonitiones licet facere infra Palatium Regis apud Westm. vel alibi ubi Rex resident.*

The Court of the King of *England*, for Magnificence, for Order, for Number and Quality of Officers, for rich Furniture,

ture, for Entertainment and Civility to Strangers, for plentiful Tables, might compare with the best Court of *Christendom*, and far excel most Courts abroad; of one, whereof see the Description made by an ingenious Person beyond Sea, writing to a Friend o his at Court there, *Annon in inferno es Amice, qui es in Aula ubi Dæmonum habitatio est, qui illic suis artibus, (humana licet effigie) regnant, atque ubi Scelerum Schola est, & Animarum jactura ingens, ac quicquid uspiam est perfidiæ ac doli, quicquid crudelitatis ac inclementiæ, quicquid effrænatæ superbiæ & rapacis avaritiæ, quicquid obscenæ libidinis ac fœdissimæ impudicitiæ, quicquid nefandæ impietatis & morum pessimorum, totum illic acervatur cumulatissime, ubi stupra, raptus, incestus, adulteria; ubi inebriari, jurare, pejerare, Atheismum profiteri palam principum & nobilium ludi sunt; ubi fastus & tumor, ira, Livor, fædaque cupido cum sociis suis imperare videtur, ubi criminum omnium procella, virtutumque omnium inenarrabile naufragium*, &c.

But the Court of *England*, on the contrary, hath been (and is hoped ever will be) accounted as King *James* adviseth in his *Basilicon Doron*) *a Pattern of Godliness* and all *Honesty* and *Vertue*, the propereſt School of *Prowess* and *Heroick Demeanor*, and the fitteſt place of *Education* for the *Nobility* and *Gentry*.

The Court of *England* hath for a long time been a *Pattern* of *Hospitality* and *Charity* to the

the Nobility and Gentry of *England*. All Noblemen, or Gentlemen, Subjects or Strangers that came accidentally to Court, were freely entertained at the plentiful Tables of his Majesties Officers. Divers Services or Messes of Meat were every day provided extraordinary for the Kings Honor. Two hundred and Forty Gallons of Beer a day were at the Buttery Bar allowed for the Poor, besides all the broken Meat, Bread, &c. gathered into Baskets, and given to the Poor at the Court Gates by two Grooms, and two Yeomen of the Almonry, who have Salaries of His Majesty for that Service.

Moreover the Lord Almoner before mentioned, hath the Priviledge to give the Kings Dish to whatsoever Poor man he pleases, that is, the first Dish at Dinner which is set upon the Kings Table, or instead thereof four pence *per diem*, (which anciently was equivolent to four shillings now) Next he distributes to 24 poor Men, Nominated by the Parishioners of the Parish, adjacent to the Kings place of Residence, to each of them four pence in Mony, a Two penny Loaf, and a Gallon of Beer, or instead thereof 3 *d*. in Money, equally to be divided between them every morning at 7 of the Clock at the Court Gate, and every poor man before he receives the Almes is to repeat the Creed and the Lords Prayer, in the presence of one of the Kings Chaplains, Deputed by the Lord Almoner to be his Subalmoner, who also is to scatter new coyned Two pences in the Towns and Places

ture, for Entertainment and Civility to Strangers, for plentiful Tables, might compare with the best Court of *Christendom*, and far excel most Courts abroad; of one, whereof see the Description made by an ingenious Person beyond Sea, writing to a Friend o his at Court there, *Annon in inferno es Amice, qui es in Aula ubi Dæmonum habitatio est, qui illic suis artibus, (humana licet effigie) regnant, atque ubi Scelerum Schola est, & Animarum jactura ingens, ac quicquid uspiam est perfidiæ ac doli, quicquid crudelitatis ac inclementiæ, quicquid effrænatæ superbiæ & rapacis avaritiæ, quicquid obscenæ libidinis ac fœdissimæ impudicitiæ, quicquid nefandæ impietatis & morum pessimorum, totum illic acervatur cumulatissime, ubi stupra, raptus, incestus, adulteria; ubi inebriari, jurare, pejerare, Atheismum profiteri palam principum & nobilium ludi sunt; ubi fastus & tumor, ira, Livor, fædaque cupido cum sociis suis imperare videtur, ubi criminum omnium procella, virtutumque omnium inenarrabile naufragium*, &c.

But the Court of *England*, on the contrary, hath been (and is hoped ever will be) accounted as King *James* adviseth in his *Basilicon Doron*) *a Pattern of Godliness* and all *Honesty* and *Vertue*, the propereſt School of *Prowess* and *Heroick Demeanor*, and the fitteſt place of *Education* for the *Nobility* and *Gentry*.

The Court of *England* hath for a long time been a *Pattern* of *Hospitality* and *Charity* to the

the Nobility and Gentry of *England*. All Noblemen, or Gentlemen, Subjects or Strangers that came accidentally to Court, were freely entertained at the plentiful Tables of his Majesties Officers. Divers Services or Messes of Meat were every day provided extraordinary for the Kings Honor. Two hundred and Forty Gallons of Beer a day were at the Buttery Bar allowed for the Poor, besides all the broken Meat, Bread, &c. gathered into Baskets, and given to the Poor at the Court Gates by two Grooms, and two Yeomen of the Almonry, who have Salaries of His Majesty for that Service.

Moreover the Lord Almoner before mentioned, hath the Priviledge to give the Kings Dish to whatsoever Poor man he pleases, that is, the first Dish at Dinner which is set upon the Kings Table, or instead thereof four pence *per diem*, (which anciently was equivolent to four shillings now) Next he distributes to 24 poor Men, Nominated by the Parishioners of the Parish, adjacent to the Kings place of Residence, to each of them four pence in Mony, a Two penny Loaf; and a Gallon of Beer, or instead thereof 3 *d*. in Money, equally to be divided between them every morning at 7 of the Clock at the Court Gate, and every poor man before he receives the Almes is to repeat the Creed and the Lords Prayer, in the presence of one of the Kings Chaplains, Deputed by the Lord Almoner to be his Subalmoner, who also is to scatter new coyned Two pences in the Towns and Places

ces where the King passes through in his progress, to a certain sum by the year. Besides there are many poor Pensioners to the King and Queen below Stairs, that is such as are put to Pension, either because they are so old, that they are unfit for Service, or else the Widdows of such of His Majesties Houshold Servants that dyed Poor and were not able to provide for their Wives and Children in their life times, every one of these hath a competency duly paid unto them. Lastly, there are distributed amongst the poor the large Offerings which the King gives in Collar dayes.

The Magnificent and abundant plenty of the Kings Tables hath caused amazement in Forreigners; when they have been informed that in the last Kings Reign before the troubles, there were daily in his Court 86 Tables well furnished each Meal, whereof the Kings Table had 28 Dishes, the Queens 24; Four other Tables, 16 Dishes each; Three other, 10 Dishes each; Twelve other had 7 Dishes each, seventeen other Tables had each of them 5 Dishes; Three other had 4 each; Thirty two other Tables had each 3 Dishes, and Thirteen other had each 2 Dishes: In all about Five hundred Dishes each Meal, with Bread, Beer, Wine, and all other things necessary. All which was provided most by the several Purveyors, who by Commissions legally and regularly authorised, did receive those Provisions at a moderate Price, such as had been formerly agreed upon in the several

Counties

Counties of *England*, which price (by reason of the value of Money, much altered) was become low, yet a very inconsiderable burthen to the Kingdom in General, but thereby was greatly supported the Dignity Royal in the eyes of Strangers as well as Subjects. The English Nobility and Gentry, according to the Kings example, were incited to keep a proportionable Hospitality in their several Country Mansions, the Husbandmen encouraged to breed Cattle, all Tradesmen to a chearful industry, and there was then a free Circulation of Moneys through the whole Body of the Kingdom. There was spent yearly in the Kings House of gross Meat 1500 Oxen, 7000 Sheep, 1200 Veals, 300 Porkers, 400 Sturks or young Beefs, 6800 Lambs, 300 Flitches of Bacon, and 26 Boars: Also 140 dozen of Geese, 250 dozen of Capons, 470 dozen of Hens, 750 dozen of Pullets, 1470 dozen of Chicken; for Bread 36400 Bushels of Wheat, and for Drink 600 Tun of Wine, and 1700 Tun of Beer; Moreover of Butter 46640 poundes, together with Fish and Fowl, Venison, Fruit, Spice proportionably. This prodigious plenty in the Kings Court, caused Forreigners to put a higher value upon the King, and caused the Natives who were there freely welcome to increase their affection to the King, it being found as necessary for the King of *England* this way to endear the English, who ever delighted in Feasting; as for the Italian Princes by

sights and shews to endear their Subjects, who as much delighted therein.

Therefore, by special Order of the Kings House, some of His Majesties servants, Men of Quality, went daily to *Westminster-Hall*, in Term-time, between Eleven and Twelve of the Clock, to invite Gentlemen to eat of the Kings Acates or Viands, and in Parliament time, to invite the Parliament Men thereto.

Moreover, the Court is an eminent *Pattern* of *Charity* and *Humility* to all that shall see the performance of that antient Custom by the King and the Queen, on the *Thursday* before *Easter*, called *Maundy Thursday*, so called from the French *Mande*, in Latin *Sportula*, when the King or his Lord Almoner first washeth the Feet of as many poor men, as are the years His Majesty hath Reigned, and then Wipes them with a Towel (according to the pattern left by our Saviour) and then gives to every one of them two yards and a half of Wollen Cloth to make a Suit of Clothes, also Linnen Cloth for two Shirts, and a pair of Stockings, and a pair of Shoes, three Dishes of Fish in Wooden Platters, one of Salt Salmon, a second of Green-fish, or Cod, a third of Pickle-Herrings, Red-Herrings, and Red-Sprats, a gallon of Beer, a quatt Bottle of Wine, and four Six-penny Loaves of Bread; also a Red Leather purse, with as many single pence as the King is years old, and in such another

Purse

Purse as many Shillings, as the King hath Reigned years.

The Queen Consort also doth the like to divers poor Women.

Finally the Court of *England* may, for Government and exact Accounts, be a Pattern to all the Courts of the World.

The Form of Government is by the Wisdom of many Ages, so contrived and regulated, that it seems to such as seriously consider it, almost impossible to mend it, if the prescribed Rules of Government be duly and impartially executed. The Account (which is of many Natures, and is therefore very difficult, must pass through many hands, and is therefore very exact) is so wisely Contrived and Methodised, that without the Combination of every one of these following Officers, *viz.* the Cofferer, a Clerk of the Green-cloth, a Clerk Comptroller, a Clerk of the Kitchin, of the Spicery or Avery, or a particular Clerk, together with the Conjunction of a Purveyor and Waiter in the Office, it is impossible to defraud the King of a Loaf of Bread, of a pint of Wine, a quart of Beer, or joynt of Meat, or of Money, or any thing else.

CHAP. XIV.

Of the Queen Consorts *Court.*

THe Queens Court, sutable to the *Consorts* of so great a King, is Splendid and Magnificent.

Her Majesty hath all Officers and a Houshold apart from the King; for the maintenance whereof there is setled 40000 *l. per annum.*

For the Ecclesiastique Government of her Court, there is first the *Grand Almoner*, Lord *Philip Howard*, Brother to the Duke of *Norfolk.*

He hath the superintendency over all the Ecclesiastiques belonging to the Queen.

Father *Antonio Fernandez* is her Majesties Confessor.

Bishop *Russel* Almoner.

Father *Patrick* Almoner.

Father *Paul de Almeida* Alm.

Father *Manoel Pereira* Alm.

Doctor *Thomas Godden* Treasurer of the Chappel

2 Other Preachers Portuguez, Father, Master *Christopher del Rosario* a Dominican; and Father *Antonio* a Franciscan.

4 Clerks of the Chappel, and 4 Boyes added.

6 English Fathers Benedictins, Chaplains.

11 Franciscan Friers, Chaplains.

Divers

Divers Persons belonging to the Musick of the Chappel; to serve at the Altars, two Porters, &c.

For the Civil Government of Her Majesties Court, there is a Council consisting of Persons of great Worth and Dignity.

Earl of *Chesterfield*
Lord *Holles* Steward of the Revenue.
Lord Vicount *Brounker* Chancellor, and Keeper of Her Majesties Great Seal.
Lord Vicount *Cornbury* Chamberlain.
Lord *Baltamore*.
Sir *John Duncomb*.
Ralph Montague Esquire, Master of the Horse.
George Montague Esquire.
Sir *William Ryll grew* Knight, Vice-Chamberlain.
Sir *Richard Bellings* Principal Secretary, and Master of Requests.
John Harvey Esquire, Treasurer and Receiver General.
William Montague Esquire, Atturney General.
Sir *Charles Harbord*.
Sir *John Arundel* Knight.
John Hall Esquire, Surveyor General.
Henry Slingsby, Esq;

Gentlemen Ushers of the Privy-Chamber.

Sir *Hugh Cholmley* Baronet:
George Porter Junior, Esq;

Alexander Stanope Esq;
Francis Roper Esq;
John Hall Esq;

Cup-bearers.

Sir *Nicholas Slaning*, Knight of the *Bath.*
Henry Guy Esq;

Carvers.

Sir *Gabriel de Sylvis* Kt.
Sir *John Elwes* Kt.

Sewers.

Sir *Charles Wyndam* Kt.
John Griffith Esq;

Five Gentlemen-Ushers daily Waiters.

Ten Grooms of the Privy-Chamber.

Seven Gentlemen-Ushers, Quarter-Waiters.

Apothecary, Chyrurgeon.
Six Pages of the Bed-chamber, attending at the Back-stairs.
Four Pages of the Presence.

Officers belonging to the Robes.

A Surveyor, Proveditor, Clerk, Yeoman, Groom, Page, Taylor, and Brusher.

Twelve

Twelve Grooms of the Great Chamber.

One Porter of the Back-ſtairs.

A Maſter of the Queens Barge, and 24 Watermen.

Groom of the *Stole*, Lady of the Robes and of the Privy-purſe, is the Counteſs of *Suffolk*.

Seven other Ladies of the Bed-Chamber, *viz.* Dutcheſs of *Buckingham*, Dutcheſs Dowager of *Richmond*, Counteſs of *Bath*, Counteſs of *Falmouth*, Lady *Marſhal*, &c.

Mrs. *Charlotte Killegrew*, Keeper of the Sweet Coffers.

Six Maids of Honour.

Theſe are all to be Gentlewomen unmarried, over whom is placed a Governeſs, called the Mother of the Maids; who is the Lady *Sanderſon*.

There are alſo ſix Chambriers or Dreſſers.

Lady *Scroop*, who is alſo Madam Nurſe; Lady *Killegrew*, Lady *Fraſer*, Mrs. *Thornhill*, and Lady *Clinton*, *Henrietta Deſborde*, Mrs. *Mary Crane*, and *Lelis Cranmar*.

A Laundreſs, a Semſtreſs, a Starcher, a Neceſſary Woman.

Theſe are all paid by Her Majeſty, out of her own Revenue.

There are besides divers Officers below stairs, and belonging to her Majesties Table and stable paid by the King, for which there is allowed Twenty thousand pounds more.

CHAP. XV.

Of the Queen Mothers Court.

THe Higheſt Office in Her Majeſties Court, was that of Lord Chamberlain and Steward of Her Majeſties Revenue, lately enjoyed by *Henry* Lord *Jermin*, Earl of St. *Albans*, whoſe Salary was and a Table of Diſhes.

Monſieur *Vantelet* Vice-Chamberlain, whoſe Salary was 200 *l. per annum.*

The third place was her Majeſties Chancellour, enjoyed by Sir *J. Winter*, Sir *Henry Wood*, and Sir *Robert Long*; whoſe Salary was and a Table of Diſhes.

The next was the Lord *Arundel* of *Warder*, and Count of the Empire, Maſter of the Horſe, whoſe Salary was

Then her Majeſties Secretary Sir *John Winter.*

The Treaſurer Receiver General of her Majeſties Revenues, Sir *Henry Wood.*

Sir *Thomas Bond*, Comptroller of the Houſhold, whoſe Salary was

Sir *Thomas Orly*, and divers other Officers of the Robes.

Four

Four Gentlemen Ushers of the Privy-Chambers, to each of which was 130 *l.* Salary *per annum*, Diet.

Two Cup-Bearers, two Carvers, two Sewers, two Gentlemen Ushers of the Presence Chamber, Salary to each 120 *l.* and Diet all these at a Table together.

Four Grooms of the Privy-Chamber, Salary 60 *l.* and Diet.

Four Gentlemen Ushers Quarter Waiters, Salary 60 *l.* and Diet.

Four Pages of the Presence.

Eight Grooms of the Great Chamber.

For Guarding her Majesties Person, she had first a Captain of her Guard, the Earl of St. *Albans*.

A Lieutenant, Monsieur *de la Chappelle*.

An exempt of the Guards, Monsieur *Fremon*.

24 Gentlemen Soldiers in black Velvet Cassocks, and Golden embroidered Badges, marching or waiting about the Person of her Majesty (when in Sedan, or at Chappel, or Table, or Coach with two Horses) on foot with Halberts; and when in Coach and six Horses, on Horseback with Carabins; in all places within doors as without, covered.

For to take care of Her Majesties Health, There was one Physitian, and one Apothecary.

For to wait on Her Majesty in Her Bed-Chamber, There were first the Ladies of the Bed-Chamber; the chief whereof was,

The Dutchess Dowager of *Richmond*, Sister to the present Duke of *Buckingham*, who was Groom of the Stole.

And the Countess of *Newport*, Lady of the Chamber.

Of the Privy-Chamber, there were four Ladies, all English, Fee 150 *l.* each one: they lately were the Lady *Price*, the Lady *Bond*, &c.

Women of the Bed Chamber 8 or 9, partly French, and partly English.

In the Laundry, the Lady *Sanderson* was the chief Laundress.

One Semstress.

One Starcher.

In the Stable, the Chief *Querry*, or *Escuyer*, was Sir *Edward Wingfield*.

The many Officers in the Buttry, Cellar, Pantry, Ewry, &c. shall be for brevity passed over.

Her Majesty had also four Coaches with Six Horses each, also Twelve Footmen, a Barge with Twelve men in Liveries. Moreover Pages of the Back-Stairs, four, &c.

In the Chappel.

There was first the Lord Almoner, Abbot *Montague*, 800 *l. per annum.*

Father *Lambart*, Confessor to Her Majesty, a Frenchman, 300 *l. per annum.*

Father *Gough*, Priest of the Oratory, Clerk of Her Majesties private Chappel, and Assistant to the Confessor, an Englishman, 200 *l. per annum.*

A Lay-Brother of the Oratory, 40 *l.*

Besides these, there was adjoyning to the Chappel a Convent of Capuchins, wherein was a Father Guardian, seven other Priests, and two Lay-Brothers, all French, whose Office was to perform the Office of the Chappel daily, also to preach on Sundays and Holidays; and in *Lent* three days every week; for the maintenance of these, Her Majesty allowed 500 *l. per annum.*

Her Majesties Revenue was for Her Joynture 30000 *l.* yearly, and of His Majesty a Pension of 30000 *l.* more out of the *Exchequer.*

Divers other Offices belonging to her Majesties Court, as Master of Buck-hounds, and Bows, and Musick.

Master of the Queens Games.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

Of the Duke of York's *Court.*

GEntleman of the Bed-Chamber and Groom of the Stole, the Earl of *Peterborough* 400 *l.*

Gentleman of the Bed Chamber, the Lord *Hawley.* 266 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

Treasurer of the Houshold, Sir *Alan Apsly*, his Fee 400 Marks, or 266 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

Comptroler, Sir *Jonathan Trelawny* 266 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

Secretary, Sir *John Worden* Baronet, 200 *l.*

Keeper of the Privy-Purse, Marquis *de Blanquefort*, 100 *l.*

Master of the Robes, *Edward Villiers* Esquire, 266 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

Grooms of the Bed-Chamber.

Robert Worden,
George Legg,
Edward Griffin,
Richard Talbot,
} Esquires, each 200 *l.*

Be-

Belonging to his Royal Highneſſes Chappel.

Almoner, Doctor *Henry Killegrew*

Five Chaplains.

Dr. *William Clark*,
Dr. *William Thomas*,
Dr. *Richard Watſon*,
Dr *Turner*,
Dr. *Doughty*,
} 50 *l.* Wages, and 50 *l.* Board Wages to each.

Chaplain to his Royal Highneſs as Lord High Admiral, Dr. *Woodriffe*.

Sacriſtan, 40 *l.*

Keeper of the Cloſet 40 *l.*

Gentleman Uſher, 80 *l.* and 80 *l.* Board Wages.

Four Gentlemen Waiters, each 40 *l.* and 60 *l.* board Wages.

Yeoman of the Robes, Mr *Lawrence du Puy*, 60 *l.*

Bruſher 40 *l.*

Yeoman of the Wardrobe, *Phillip Kinnerſly*, 80 *l.*

Two Barbers, each 80 *l.*

Four Pages of the Back-Stairs, each 80 *l.*

One Groom of the Privy-Chamber, 30 *l.* and 30 *l.* Board Wages.

One Groom of the Preſence the like.

A Fire-maker in the Preſence, 20 *l.*

One

One Physician, Sir *Charles Scarborough*, 200 *l.*

One Chyrurgeon, 120 *l.*

One Apothecary.

A Secretary of the Languages, 100 *l.*

A Gentleman Harbinger, 50 *l.* besides Riding-Charges, 8 *s.* 4 *d. per diem.*

Semstress and Laundress to the Body, *Mrs. du Puy*, 250 *l.*

Laundress to the Table, Mrs. *Katherine Atkinson*, 150 *l.*

Yeoman of the Wine-Cellar, Mr. *Jenks*, 50 *l.*

Yeoman of the Beer-Cellar, Mr. *Pierce*, 40 *l.*

Yeoman of the Poultry and Larder, 30 *l.*

Yeoman of the Wood-yard and Scullery, 30 *l.*

Of the Pantry and Ewry, 30 *l.*

Porter, 30 *l.*

Keeper of the Armory, 50 *l.*

Trumpeter, 30 *l.*

Necessary Woman, 40 *l.*

Bottleman, 10 *l.*

One Clark to the Commissioners, 50 *l.*

Door-keeper to the Commissioners, 50 *l.*

Clerk of the Kitchin, 50 *l.* and 52 *l.* board-wages.

Master-Cook, 40 *l.* and 30 *l.* board-wages.

Second Cook, 30 *l.*

Three Turn-broaches, each 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

One Scourer, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

Pan-keeper, 9 *l.* 2 *s.* 6 *d.*

Porter

Porter of the Kitchin, 20 *l.*
Cole-Carrier.
Porter at *Whitehall*, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*
Gardiner, 40 *l.*

Officers of His Highneſs's Revenue.

Receiver General of the Revenue, Sir *Alan Apſley.*
Attorney-General, Sir *Edward Thurland*, 40 *l.*
Sollicitor-General, Sir *Francis Goodrick*, 40 *l.*
Sollicitor, *Charles Porter* Eſq; 40 *l.*
Auditor-General, *Thomas Holder* Eſq; 180 *l.*
Aſſiſtant to the Auditor, Mr. *Broad.*
Meſſenger to the Revenue, Mr. *Dutton*, 71 *l.* 18 *s.* 4 *d.*

Officers of the Admiralty.

Sir *Walter Walker.*
Dr. *David Budd.*

Maſter of the Buck-hounds, Mr. *Walſingham*, 500 *l.*
Three Huntſmen of the Buck-hounds, 100 *l.* together.

Fox-hounds Huntſmen.

Serjeant of the Fox-hounds, 270 *l.*
Thomas Jones, 60 *l.*
William Farrian, 30 *l.*
Two Foot-huntſmen, each 30 *l.*

Teacher

Teacher of the Setting Dogs, 30 *l.*
Master of the Barges, 50 *l.*
Twenty four Watermen.

Officers and Servants in his Highnesses Stable.

Henry Jermin Esquire, Master of the Horse, 266 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*
Two Escuries, each 100 *l.*
Clerk of the Stables, 60 *l.*
Surveyor of the Stable, 40 *l.*
Yeoman Rider, 80 *l.*
Three Pages of Honour, each 100 *l.* and each 50 *l.* Board-Wages.
Fourteen Footmen, each 39 *l.*
Fourteen Grooms, each 32 *l.* 10 *s.*
Three Coachmen, each 78 *l.* for themselves, 3 Postillions, and three Helpers, together with Linnen, Stocking and Liveries twice a year.
Two Sumpter-men, each 26 *l.*
Three Muleteers, each 26 *l.*
Porter of the Stables 32 *l.* 10 *s.*

Officers and Servants belonging to her Royal Highness the Dutchess of York, *lately deceased.*

GRoom of the Stole, Countess of *Rochester*, 400 *l.*
Lady of the Bed-Chamber, Countess of *Peterborough*, 200 *l.*

Four

Four Maids of Honour.

Mrs *Arabel Churchil*, 20 *l.*
Mrs *Dorothy Howard*, 20 *l.*
Mrs *Baynton*, 20 *l.*
Mrs *Kirk*, 20 *l.*
Mother of the Maids, Mrs *Lucy Wise.*

Four Bed-Chamber-Women.

Mrs *Katherine Elliot*, 200 *l.*
Mrs *Margaret Dawson*, 150 *l.*
Mrs *Lelis Cranmer*, 150 *l.*
Lady *Apsley*, 152 *l.*

Starcher, Mrs *Mary Roche*, 50*l.*
Semstress, Mrs *Ellen Green*, 50 *l.*
Laundress, Mrs *Mary Cowdre*, 50 *l.*
Lace-Mender.

Secretary to her Highness, Mr *Colman*, 100 *l.*
Two Gentlemen Ushers, each 80 *l.*
Four Gentlemen-waiters,
Four Pages of the Back-stairs, each 40 *l.*
Master Cook, 40 *l.*
Necessary Woman, 40 *l.*
Eighteen Watermen each 2 *l.*

Master of the Horse to the Dutchess, is the Earl of *Roscommon*, 266 *l* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*
Two Escuyries, each 100 *l.*
Eight Footmen, each 39. *l.*
Four Coachmen, each 78 *l.* for themselves, Postillions an dHelpers.

Five

Five Grooms, each 32 *l.* 5 *s.*
Two Chairmen, each 39 *l.*

Officers and Servants to the Duke of Cambridge, *lately deceased.*

GOverneſs, Lady *Francis Villiers*, 400 *l.*
Under-Governeſs, Miſtreſs *Mary Kilvert*, 150 *l.*
Wet Nurſe, 80 *l.*
Dry Nurſe, 80 *l.*
Tutor of the French Tongue, Monſieur *Leſne*, 100 *l.*
Three Rockers, each 70 *l.*
Laundreſs to the Body, 60 *l.*
Semſtreſs.
Laundreſs to the Table.
Page of the Back-ſtairs, 60 *l.*
Neceſſary Woman, 40 *l.*
Cook 38 *l.* 5 *s.*
Muſitian, 31 *l.* 4 *s.*
Four Footmen.
One Groom.
One Coachman, Poſtillion, and Helper.

Officers

Officers and Servants belonging to Her Highneſs the Lady Mary.

GOverneſs, Lady *Fr. Villiers*, 400 *l.*
Under-Governeſs, Mrs. *Margaret Kilvert*, 150 *l.*
Dreſſers { Mrs. *Anne Walſingham*, 80 *l.* / Mrs. *Langford*, 80 *l.*
French Tutor, Monſieur *Laine*, 130 *l.*
Dancing-Maſter, Monſieur *Gobury*, 150 *l.*
Singing-Maſter, Monſieur *Robart*, 100 *l.*
Rocker, Mrs. *Jane Lee*, 70 *l.*
Laundreſs to the Body, Mrs. *Eli. Brookes*, 100 *l.*
Laundreſs to the Table, *Jane Robſon.*
Page of the Back-ſtairs, Mr. *Edw. Lee*, 60 *l.*
Muſitian, Mr. *Thomas Greeton*, 31 *l.* 4 *s.*
Cook, *James Nicholls*, 38 *l.* 5 *s.*
Semſtreſs, Mrs. *Dorothy Ireland*, 10 *l.*
Neceſſary Woman, *Mary Hatton*, 40 *l.*
Equerie, Monſieur *Baliſie*, 100 *l.*
Coachman, Poſtillion, and Helper, 78 *l.*

Officers and Servants belonging to Her Highneſs the Lady Anne.

DReſſers, Mrs. *Martha Farthing*, 80 *l.*
Rockers { Mrs. *Ellin Buſt*, 70 *l.* / Mrs. *Eliz. Walmeſly*, 70 *l.* / Mrs. *Cicilia Jones*, 70 *l.*
Page of the Back-ſtairs, Mr. *Hen. Langton*, 60 *l.*
Neceſſary Woman, *Dorothy Kidgeway.*

Of

CHAP. XVII.

Of the Three States *of* England, *and first of the* Clergy, *and therein of their Dignity, Name, Degrees, &c.*

Clergy their Dignity.

ALL the Subjects of *England* are divided into *Clergy* and *Laity*: The *Laity* subdivided into Nobility and Commonalty. These are called *Ordines Regni*, or the *Three States*, and first of the Clergy.

As *Heaven* is more honorable than *Earth*, the *Soul* than the *Body*; so is the *Spiritual Function* more excellent than the *Civil*, and the *Sacerdotal Dignity* higher than the *Secular*: And therefore in *England* the *Clergy*, *Cæteris paribus*, hath ever had (according to the practice of all other Civilized Nations since the World began) the preference and precedence of the *Laity*, and hath in all times been reputed the first of the *Three States*.

Names.

The *Clergy* so called, because they are Gods Κλῆρος or *Portion*; for although all Christians may be stiled *Gods Portion*, as well as *Gods Servants*, yet amongst Christians those Persons whom God hath set apart, and separated from common use to

to his Service, to be as it were his Domestick Servants, are more peculiarly the *Lords Portion*: And therefore from the first Age of Christianity, the Persons so set apart, have been called *Clerici*, Clerks.

Degrees.

As in the *State* so in the *Church*, the Laws and Constitutions of *England*, would not that there should be a *parity* and *equality* of all persons. *Quippe in Ecclesia nihil magis inæquale quam æqualitas.* And therefore in conformity to the first *Times* and *Places* of *Established Christianity*, so soon as the *Christian Faith* was by Authority received in *England*, one of the Clergy was in every City ordained a Bishop; who hath (to avoid Confusion which usually springs from equality) a pre-eminence over the rest of the Clergy within certain Precincts.

Bishops.

Afterwards the *Bishops* being necessitated to meet about Publick Affairs of the Church, as *Consecrations*, *Consultations*, for remedy of general disorders, for *Audiences Judicial*, when the Actions of any Bishop should be called in question; or *Appeals* from Bishops, &c. It seemed requisite to our *Ancestors* (according to other *Christian Churches* (ever since the first *Nicene Council*) to have amongst a certain number of *Bishops*, one to be chiefest in Authority over the rest; from thence named *Archiepiscopus*, Arch or Chief Bishop.

Archbishop.

To

For easing the Bishop of some part of his burthen, as the number of Christians waxed great, or the Diocess was large, there were ordained in the *Primitive Times*, *Chorepiscopi*, *Suffragan*, or *Subsidiary Bishops*. Accordingly in the *English Church*, of a long time there have been such ordained by the name of *Bishops Suffragans*, or *Titular Bishops*, who have the Name, Title, Stile, and Dignity of Bishops, and (as other Bishops) are consecrated by the *Archbishop* of the *Province*; each one to execute such Power, Jurisdiction, and Authority, and receive such Profits, as are limited in his Commission by the Bishop or Diocesan, whose *Suffragan* he is.

Suffragan
Bishops.

Suffragan Bishops, by an *Act of Parliament* of *Henry* the Eight, still in force, are to be only of these Towns following.

The *Suffragan Bishop* for the Diocess of *Canterbury*, must be at *Dover* only; for *York*, at *Nottingham* and *Hull*; for *London*, at *Colchester*; for *Durham*, at *Berwick*; for *Winchester*, at *Guilford*, *Southampton*, and the Isle of *Wight*; for *Lincoln*, at *Bedford*, *Leicester*, *Grantham*, and *Huntington*; for *Norwich*, at *Thetford* and *Ipswich*; for *Salisbury*, at *Shaftsbury*, *Melton*, and *Marleborough*; for *Bathe* and *Wells*, at *Taunton*; for *Hereford*, *Bridgenorth*; for *Coventry* and *Lichfield*, at *Shrewsbury*; for *Ely*, at *Cambridge*; for *Exeter*, at S. *Germans*; for *Carlisle*, at *Perith*. These only to be the Sees of *Bishops Suffragans*, and no more *Suffragans* allowed, then so many

to

to each Dioceſs, as above mentioned. In Publick Aſſemblies they were to take place next after the Temporal Peers of the Realm. In the abſence of the Biſhops, imployed oft upon Embaſſies abroad, or reſiding at Court to adviſe the King, theſe did uſually ſupply their places. A *Suffragan Biſhop* is made, in caſe the *Archbiſhop*, or ſome other *Biſhop*, for the better Government of his Dioceſs, deſire the ſame; and in ſuch caſe, the Biſhop is to preſent two able men for any one place afore-named, whereof his Majeſty chuſeth one.

For a ſupply of able and fit perſons to aſſiſt Biſhops, or to be made Biſhops, it ſeemed good to Reverend Antiquity, that in every Dioceſs a certain number of the more prudent and pious Paſtors ſhould be placed in a *Collegiat* manner, at every *Cathedral* or *Epiſcopal See*; where they might not onely be ready to aſſiſt the Biſhop in certain weighty caſes; but alſo fit themſelves by gaining experience, (and loſing by little and little their former familiarity with the inferiour Country-Clergy) for Government and Authority in the Church. Accordingly in every *Cathedral Church* in *England*, there are a certain number of *Prebendaries* or *Canons*, and over them a *Dean*, in Latine *Decanus*, from Δίκα; becauſe antiently ſet over Ten Canons at the leaſt; who is ſometimes ſtiled *Alter Epiſcopi Oculus*, the other being the *Archdeacon*, who (though a *Presbyter* himſelf) is ſo named for his charge over the *Deacons*;

Dean.

Archdeacon.

cons, who are to be guided and directed by him under the Bishop.

Next is the *Rural Dean*, so called, because he had usually charge over Ten Country Parsons. He was anciently called *Archy-Presbyter*, because he had the guidance and direction of other *Presbyters*.

In the last place are the *Pastors* of every Parish, who are called *Rectors*, unless the *Predial Tythes* be impropriated, and then they are called *Vicars*, *Quasi vice fugentes Pectorum*.

In *England* are Two *Archbishops*, Two and twenty *Bishops*, no *Suffragan Bishops* at present, twenty six *Deans* of *Cathedrals* and *Collegiate Churches*, Sixty *Archdeacons*, Five hundred forty and four *Prebendaries*; many *Rural Deans*, and about Nine thousand seven hundred *Rectors* and *Vicars*, besides *Curates*, who for certain Stipends assist such *Rectors* and *Vicars* that have the care of more Churches than one.

These (if it be considered, of what great Learning and Abilities they are; what great Authority and Sway they usually bear over the Laity, to incline, lead, and draw them; what great Priviledges and Immunities they do or ought to enjoy, and how much means they possess) may well be reputed the first Member of the *Three States of England*.

Priviledges of the Clergy.

It hath been provided, not without singular wisdom, that as the ordinary course of common Affairs is disposed of by general Laws; so likewise Means rarer incident Necessities

ceſſities and Utilities ſhould be with ſpecial equity conſidered. Hence it is, that ſo many *Priviledges*, *Immunities*, *Exemptions*, and *Diſpenſations* have been to the Clergy of *England*, granted at all times. Our *Anceſtors* thinking it very reaſonable, that as *Soldiers* were wont by the *Roman Emperours* to be endowed with certain *Priviledges* for their warding and fighting, to preſerve the State from *External Enemies*, ſo the Clergy ought to have certain *Immunities* and *Priviledges* for their *Watching* and *Spiritual Warfare*, to preſerve the State from *Internal Enemies*, the *World*, the *Fleſh*, and the *Devil*. *Ut ſerventur immunes Clerici, quo Caſtris ſuis ſedulo commorantes, & vigiles excubias ducentes ſummo cœli Imperatori illæſos populos repræſentent, Legibus effectum eſt, ut quam plurima iis Privilegia conceſſa ſint, tum ad eorum perſonas, tum bona ac res ſpectantia.*

Of *Priviledges*, ſome belong to *Archbiſhops*, ſome to *Biſhops*, as they are ſo, and ſome belong to them and the inferiour Clergy, as they are *Eccleſiaſticks*, or *Churchmen*.

Before the coming of the *Saxons* into *England*, the *Chriſtian Britains* had three Archbiſhops, *viz.* of *London*, *York*, and *Caerleon*, an antient great City of *South-Wales* upon the River *Uske* (as aforementioned.) Afterward the *Archiepiſcopal See* of *London*, was by the *Saxons* placed at *Canterbury*, for the ſake of S. *Auſtin* the Monk, who firſt preached the Goſpel there *Arch-Biſhop.*

to the *Heathen Saxons*, and was there buried. The other of *Caerleon* was Translated to *S. Davids* in *Pembrookshire*, and afterward subjected wholly to the See of *Canterbury*; since which, all *England* and *Wales* reckon but two *Archbishops*, *Canterbury* and *York*.

Canterbury. The Archbishop of *Canterbury* antiently had *Primacy*, as well over all *Ireland*, as *England*, and the Irish Bishops received their *Consecrations* from him; for *Ireland* had no other Archbishop until the year One thousand one hundred fifty and two; and therefore in the time of the Two first *Norman Kings*, it was declared, That *Canterbury* was the *Metropolitan* Church of *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*, and the Isles adjacent. He was therefore sometimes stiled a *Patriarch* (and *Patriarcha* was a Chief Bishop over several Kingdoms or Provinces (as an Archbishop is of several Dioceses) and had several Archbishops under him; was sometimes called *Alterius Orbis Papa & Orbis Britannici Pontifex*; and Matters done and recorded in Ecclesiastical Affairs ran thus, *Anno Pontificatus Nostri primo, secundo, &c.* He was *Legatus Natus*, that is, a perpetual *Legantine Power* was annext to that *Archbishoprick* near One thousand years ago; whereby no other *Legat*, *Nuncio*, or *Ambassador* from the Bishop of *Rome*, could here exercise any *Legantine Power* without special Licence from the King. He was so highly respected abroad, that in General Councils

Councils he was placed before all other Archbishops, at the Popes right Foot. He was at home so highly honored by the King of *England*, that (according to the practice of Gods own people the Jews, where *Aaron* was next in Dignity to *Moses*, and according to the practice of most other *Christian States*, where the next in Dignity and Authority to the Soveraign, is usually the Chiefest Person of the Clergy) he was accounted the second Person in the Kingdom, and named and ranked even before the *Princes of the Blood*. He enjoyed some special Marks of *Royalty*, as to be *Patron* of a *Bishopaick* (as he was of *Rochester*) to Coyn Moneys, to make Knights, and to have the Wardships of all those who held Lands of him *Jure Hominii* (as it is called) although they held in *Capite* other Lands of the King, a *Princely Prerogative*, even against the Kings written *Prerogative*.

In an ancient *Charter* granted by *William* the *Conqueror* to *Lanfranc* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, he is to hold his Lands with the same freedom *in Dominico suo* (as the words are) as the King holdeth his in *Dominico suo*, except onely in two or three Cases and those of no great importance.

It is an antient Priviledge of the *See* of *Canterbury*, that whersoever any *Mannors* or *Advowsons* do belong unto that *See*, that place forthwith becomes exempt from the Ordinary, and is reputed a Peculiar, and of the Diocess of *Canterbury*.

The Archbishop of *Canterbury*, by the favour of our King, is judged fit to enjoy still divers considerable Pre-eminences. He is Primate over all *England*, and *Metropolitan*, hath a Super-eminency and some Power even over the Archbishop of *York*; hath Power to summon him to a National Synod, and *Archiepiscopus Eboracensis venire debet cum Episcopis suis, ad nutum ejus, ut ejus Canonicis dispositionibus obediens existat.*

The Archbishop of *Canterbury* is at this day *Primus par Regni*, the first *Peer* of *England*, and next to the *Royal Family* to precede not onely all *Dukes*, but all the *Great Officers* of the Crown.

At the late Solemn *Coronation* of our present Sovereign, it was expresly ordered in doing Homage to the King, that according to antient Custom, the *Archbishops* and *Bishops* should precede even the Duke of *York*, and all the Lay Lords.

He is styled by the King in His Writs directed to him, *Dei gratia Archiepiscopo Cantabrigiensi*, and writes himself, *Divina Providentia*, whereas other Bishops write, *Divina Permissione*; and he is said to be Inthroned, when he is Invested in the *Archbishoprick*.

To Crown the *King* belongs to him, and it hath been resolved, that whersoever the Court shall happen to be, the *King* and *Queen* are *Speciales Domestici Parochiani Domini Ar. Cant.* and had antiently the *Holy Offerings* made at the *Altar* by the King

King and Queen, whereſoever the Court ſhould happen to be, if his Grace was there preſent; alſo the power of appointing the *Lent Preachers*, which was thought by our Anceſtors much more fit for a Prelate or Spiritual Perſon to do (as in all other Chriſtian Courts) then for any *Lay Lord*, as hath been uſed in *England*, ſince one *Cromwel* was by *Henry* the *Eighth* made *Vicar General*, and placed above the *Archbiſhop* of *Canterbury*.

The *Biſhop* of *London* is accounted his *Provincial Dean*, the *Biſhop* of *Wincheſter* his *Chancellor*, and the *Biſhop* of *Rocheſter* his *Chaplain*.

In writing and ſpeaking to him is given the Title of *Grace* (as is to all Dukes) and *Moſt Reverend Father in God*.

He hath the Power of all *Probate* of *Teſtaments*, and granting Letters of Adminiſtration, where the Party dying had *Bona Notabilia*, that is, Five pounds worth or above, out of the Dioceſs wherein he died; or Ten pounds worth within the *Dioceſs* of *London*; or if the Party dying be a *Biſhop*, though he have no Goods out of the Dioceſs where he died. Alſo to make Wills for all ſuch as die Inteſtate within his Province, and to adminiſter their Goods to the Kindred, or to Pious uſes, according to his diſcretion: Which moſt tranſcendent Truſt and Power is ſo anciently in *England* belonging to *Biſhops*, that the beſt Antiquary cannot find the firſt Original thereof.

By *Stat.* 25 *H.* 8. he hath the Honor and Power to grant *Licenses* and *Dispensations* in all Cases heretofore sued for in the Court of *Rome*, nor repugnant to the Law of God or the Kings Prerogative: As to allow a Clerk to hold a Benefice in *Commendam* or *Truſt*; to allow a Son (contrary to the Canons) to ſucceed his Father immediately in a Benefice; to allow a Clerk rightly qualified, to hold two Benefices with Cure of Souls; to aboliſh irregularity gotten without a Mans own default, as by defect of Body or Birth, or by accidental killing of a Man, *&c.* to aboliſh the guilt of Simony; to allow a Beneficed Clerk for ſome certain cauſes to be *Non-reſident* for ſome time; to allow a Layman to hold a Prebend, *&c.* whilſt by ſtudy he is preparing himſelf for the ſervice of the Church, to grant Diſpenſations to Sick, to Old people, to Women with Child, to eat Fleſh on days whereon it was forbidden; to conſtitute Publick Notaries, whoſe ſingle Teſtimony is as good as the Teſtimonies of any two other perſons. All which forementioned *Licenſes*, *Diſpenſations*, *&c.* the ſaid Archbiſhop grants by himſelf, or by his Deputy, called the *Maſter of Faculties*, in all His Majeſties Dominions except *Scotland*; for all the new late acquiſitions to this Crown, as *Virginia*, *New England*, *Barbados*, *Bermudos*, *&c.* were heretofore added by due Authority to the Province of *Canterbury*, and put under the Dioceſs of *London*. He hath alſo the Power to grant *Literas Tuitorias*, whereby

whereby any one that brings his appeal, may profecute the ſame without any moleſtation; to beſtow one Dignity or Prebend in any Cathedral Church within his Province upon every Creation there of a new Biſhop; who is alſo to provide a ſufficient Benefice for one of the Chaplains of the Archbiſhop, or to maintain him till it be effected.

By the *Stat. Primo Eliz.* it is provided that the Queen by the advice of the Archbiſhop, might ordain and publiſh ſuch Rights and Ceremonies as may be for Gods Glory, for edifying of the Church, and Due Reverence of the Sacraments.

He hath the Prerogative to Conſecrate a Biſhop (though it muſt be done in the preſence and with the aſſiſtance of two other Biſhops (as every Biſhop gives Ordination but uſually with the aſſiſtance of Presbyters) to aſſign *Co-adjutors* to infirm Biſhops, to confirm the Election of Biſhops within his Province; to call Provincial Synods according to the Kings Writ always directed to him; to be Moderator in the Synods or Convocations, to give his Suffrage there laſt of all, to viſit the whole Province; to appoint a *Guardian* of the *Spiritualities*, during the Vacancy of any Biſhoprick within his Province; whereby all the Epiſcopal Rights of that Dioceſs belong to him, all Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdictions, as Viſitations, Inſtitutions, &c.

The Archbiſhop may retain and qualifie 8 Chaplains, which is two more then any Duke by Statute is allowed to do.

The *Archbishop* of *Canterbury* hath moreover the Power to hold divers *Courts* of *Judicature*, for deciding of differences in Ecclesiastical Affairs, as his *Court of Arches*, his *Court of Audience*, his *Prerogative Court*, and his *Court of Peculiars*; all which shall be handled particularly and apart in the Second Part of *The Present State of England*.

These and other Prerogatives and Priviledges the Wisdom of our first Reformers thought fit to be retained and added to the Chief Person (under the King) of the Church of *England*.

York. The next Person in the Church of *England* is the *Archbishop* of *York*; who was antiently a so of very high repute in this Nation, and had under his Province not onely divers *Bishopricks* in the North of *England*, but all the *Bishopricks* of *Scotland* for a long time, until the year 1470. when Pope *Sixtus* the Fourth created the *Bishop* of St. *Andrews* *Archbishop* and *Metropolitan* of all *Scotland*.

He was also *Legatus natus*, and had the Legantine Office and Authority annexed to that *Archbishoprick*.

He hath still the Place and Precedence of all Dukes, not of the Royal Bloud, and of all Great Officers of State, except onely the Lord Chancellor; hath the Title of *Grace* and *Most Reverend Father*; hath the Honour to *Crown the Queen*, and to be her perpetual *Chaplain*.

He also is styled *Primate* of *England*, and *Metropolitan* of his Province, and hath under

under him the *Bishopricks* of *York*, *Durham*, *Carlisle*, *Chester*; and that of the *Isle of Man*. Onely *Durham* hath a peculiar Jurisdiction, and in many things is wholly exempt from the Jurisdiction of the *Archbishop*.

He had the Rights of a Count *Palatine* over *Hexamshire* in *Northumberland*. May qualifie also eight Chaplains, and hath within his Province divers other Prerogatives and Privileges which the *Archbishop* of *Canterbury* hath within his own Province.

The next in place amongst the Clergy of *England*, are the *Bishops*, so called from the Saxon word, *Biscep*, and that from the *Greek* Ἐπίσκοπος, *Speculator*, *Explorator vel Superintendens*, an Officer amongst the Heathen so called, *Quia præerat panis & victui quotidiano*, *Episcopus enim apud Christianos præest panis & victui spirituali*.

All the *Bishops* of *England* are Barons and Peers of the Realm, they are Barons by a threefold manner, (which cannot be said of the Lay Lords) they are *Feodal* in regard of their Lands and Baronies annext to their *Bishopricks*. They are *Barons by Writ*, being summoned by the Kings Writ to Parliament; and they are created *Barons by Patent*, which by their *Consecration* is always exhibited to the *Archbishop*. They have the Precedence of all Temporal Barons under Vicounts. In the Parliament have place in the *Upper House* in a double capacity, not onely as *Barons*, but as *Bishops*; for before they were *Ba-*

rons, they had in all times place in the Great Council of the Kingdom: and there ever placed on the Kings *Right hand*, not onely to give their Advice as the Judges do, but *ad tractandum*, *ordinandum*, *statuendum*, *definiendum*, &c. They have their Title of *Lords* and *Right Reverend Fathers*.

All Bishops in *England* have one or two transcendent Priviledges, which seem almost *Regal*; as, In their own Court, to judge and pass Sentence alone by themselves, without any Colleague or Assessor; which is not done in other of the Kings Courts; for the Bishops Courts (though held by the Kings Authority *Virtute Magistratus sui*) are not accounted to be properly the Kings Courts, and therefore the Bishops send forth Writs in their own Names, *Teste* the Bishop, and not in the Kings Name; as all the Kings Courts properly so called do.

Moreover Bishops have this other transcendent Priviledge, to depute their Authority to another (as the King doth) either to their *Bishops Suffragans*, to their *Chancellours*, to their *Commissaries* or other Officers, which none of the Kings Judges may do.

All Bishops have one Priviledge above and beyond all Lay Lords, *viz*, That in whatsoever Christian Princes Dominions they come, their Episcopal Dignity and Degree is acknowledged; and they may, *quatenus Bishops* confer *Orders*, &c whereas no Lay Baron, Viscount, Marquis, nor Duke, is in Law acknowledged such, out

of

of the Dominions of the Prince who conferred those Honours.

The Laws and Customs of *England* are so tender of the Honour, Credit, Reputation and Person of Bishops, our Spiritual Fathers, that none might (without special Licence from the King first obtained) be endicted of any Crime before any Temporal Judge.

Upon severe penalty, by our Laws no Man may raise Reports, whereby *Scandal* may arise to the person of any Bishop, or Debate and Discord between them and the Commons of *England*.

In Civil Trials, where a Bishop is Plaintiff or Defendant, the Bishop may as well as any Lay Lord, challenge the *Array*, if one Knight at least be not returned of the Jury, and it shall be allowed unto him as a Priviledge due to his Peerage.

In criminal Trials for life, all Bishops by *Magna Charta* and *Stat* 25 *Edw.* 3. are to be tried by their Peers, who are Barons and none under; notwithstanding the late conceit of some Lawyers, that because Bishops may not be on the Criminal Trial of a Peer, therefore are not to be tried by Peers; for so neither may Bishops be Tried by a Common Jury, because they may not be on the Trial of such Men. Moreover, Noble Women may not be on the Trial of Peers, and yet they are to be tried by Peers of the Realm. And there is no *Legal Precedent in England* of a Bishop remaining a Bishop, that ever was tried for his life, but by Peers of the Realm.

Anti-

Antiently indeed *Bishops* were so exempted, as not at all to be tried by *Temporal Judges*, till after *deprivation* and *degradation*, and then being thereby rendred no Peers, but common Persons, they might be tried by common Juries.

Since the Reformation, the *English Protestant Bishops* have been so constantly Loyal and true to the Crown (to the envy of *Non-conformists*) and so free from all Capital Crimes, that there is yet no Precedent in *England* for their manner of Trial for Life: As for that common Assertion, *That no Lords of Parliament are to be tried by their Peers, but such as sit there* Ratione Nobilitatis, *and that all Lay-Lords have place in Parliament for that reason.* It is not onely false but frivolous, in the judgment of very many judicious Men. And indeed, how absurd and unreasonable must it needs be (let all men judge) that an *Archbishop* of *Canterbury*, who is by all acknowledged to be *Primus Par Regni*, should be tried by a common Jury of Free-holders; when as the meanest Lay Baron, though created but yesterday, may not be tried by any under Barons?

In *Parliament*, *Bishops*, as *Barons*, may be present and vote at the Trial and Arraignment of a Peer of the Realm, onely before Sentence of death, or loss of Member be pronounced, that they may have no hand in bloud, no hand in destroying, but onely in saving, they have by Canon Law the Priviledge and Injunction to absent themselves; and by Common Law to make Proxies to vote for them. *Prima*

Primo Eliz. cap. 2. It is expreſly declared, that all Lords of Parliament (without any exception of Lords Spiritual) ſhould be tried in that particular by their Peers.

The *Biſhops* of *England* enjoy at this day many other Priviledges, as freedom from Arreſts, Outlawries, Diſtreſs *per Equitaturam*, or *in a Journie*; Liberty to hunt in any of the Kings Forreſts or Parks, to kill one or two Deer, going from or coming to the King upon his Order; to have certain Tuns of Wine free from Impoſt, *&c.*

The Perſons of *Biſhops* may not be ſeiſed upon Contempt (as the Perſons of Lay-Lords) but their Temporalities onely may be ſeiſed.

Every *Biſhop* may by Statute-Law qualifie as many Chaplains as a Duke, *viz.* Six.

The Law of *England* attributeth ſo very much to the word of a *Biſhop*, that not onely in the Tryal of *Baſtardy*, the *Biſhops* Certificate ſhall ſuffice, but alſo in Tryal of *Hereſie*, which toucheth a mans life: Upon the *Biſhops* bare Certificate, that any man hath been convicted before him of *Hereſie*, the Secular Power puts him to death without any Trial by his Peers.

The Perſons of the Spiritual Governours of the Church of *England*, are of ſuch high and tender reſpect in the eye of the Law, that it is thought fit to exact the ſame reſpect from a Clergy-man to his *Biſhop* or Ordinary, as from a Child to his Father, and

and therefore made the offences of *Paricide* and *Episcopiscide* equal, *viz.* both Petty-Treason.

Next to the Two Archbishops of *England*, the Bishop of *London* amongst all the Bishops, hath the Pre-eminence. *Episcopus Londinensis*, (saith an Ancient Record) *speciali quadam Dignitate ceteris anteponendus quia Ecclesiæ Cantuariensis Decanus est Provincialis.* Being Bishop over the *Imperial and Capital City* of *England*, it is by a Statute of later times expressly provided, that he should have the preference and precedence of all the Bishops of *England*; whereby he is become (as heretofore the *Lord Prior* of the *Order of St. John of Jerusalem*) *Primus Baro Regni*, as the Lord *Abervagenny* is *Primus Baronum Laicorum.*

Next amongst those of the *Episcopal Colledge*, is the Bishop of *Durham*, within the Province of *York*, who hath been a *Count Palatine* 6 or 700 years: Wherefore the Common Seal of the Bishoprick hath been of a long time an *Armed Knight*, holding in one hand a *Naked Sword*, and in the other a *Church.*

He hath also at this day the Earldom of *Sadberge*, annexed long ago to this Bishoprick by the King.

In the Fifth place, by vertue of the forementioned Statute, is the Bishop of *Winchester*, reputed antiently Earl of *Southhampton*, and so stiled in the Statutes of the

the *Honourable Order* of the *Garter*, by *Henry* the Eighth; though soon after, that Earldom was otherwise disposed of.

After these aforenamed, all the other Bishops take place according to the *Seniority* of their *Consecration*, unless any Bishop happen to be made Lord Chancellor, Treasurer, Privy Seal, or Secretary of State; which anciently was very usual, as reputed for their *Piety*, *Learning*, *Single life*, *Diligence*, &c. far more fit for the advantage and service of the King and Kingdom, then any Laymen: And in such case, a Bishop being *Lord Chancellour*, had place next to the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and above the Archbishop of *York*, and being a *Secretary of State*, had place next to the Bishop of *Winchester*.

All the Bishops of *England* now living take place as they are ranked in this Catalogue.

Dr *Gilbert Sheldon*, Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, Consecrated Bishop of *London* 1660, and Translated to *Canterbury* 1663.

Dr. *Richard Stern*, Lord Archbishop of *York*, Consecrated Bishop of *Carlisle* 1660, and Translated to *York* 1664.

Dr. *Humphry Henchman*, Lord Bishop of *London*, Consecrated Bishop of *Salisbury* 1660, and Translated to *London*, 1663.

Bishop

Bishoprick of *Durham* vacant.

Dr. *George Morley*, Consecrated Bishop of *Worcester* 1660, and Translated to *Winchester* 1662.

Dr. *William Lucy*, Lord Bishop of St. *Davids*, Consecrated 1660.

Dr. *Benjamin Laney*, Lord Bishop of *Ely*, Consecrated 1660 Bishop of *Peterborough*, thence Translated to *Lincoln*, 1663, lastly to *Ely*, 1667.

Dr. *Edward Reynolds*, Consecrated 1660. Bishop of *Norwich*; he is also Abbot of St. *Bennet de Hulmo*, the sole Abbot now remaining in *England*.

Dr. *Herbert Croftis*, Consecrated Bishop of *Hereford*, 1661.

Dr. *Seth Ward*, Consecrated Bishop of *Exeter*, 1662. Translated to *Salisbury*, 1667.

Dr. *Henshaw*, Consecrated Bishop of *Peterborough*, 1663.

Dr. *Rainbow*, Consecrated Bishop of *Carlisle*, 1664.

Dr. *Blanford*, Consecrated Bishop of *Oxford*, 1665, and Translated to *Worcester*, 1671.

Dr. *Dolben*, Bishop of *Rochester*, Consecrated 1666.

Dr. *Davis*, Bishop of *Landaff*, Consecrated 1667.

Dr. *Fuller*, Consecrated Bishop of *Lincoln*, 1667.

Dr. *Morgan*, Consecrated Bishop of *Bangor*, 1667.

Dr. *Sparrow*, Consecrated Bishop of *Exeter*, 1667.

Dr.

Dr. *Gunning*, Consecrated Bishop of *Chichester*, 1669.

Dr. *Barrow*, Consecrated Bishop of St. *Asaph*, 1670.

Dr. *Crew*, Son to the Lord *Crew*, Consecrated Bishop of *Oxford*, 1671.

Dr. *Wood*, Consecrated Bishop of *Lichfield* and *Coventry*, 1671.

Dr. *Carlton*, Consecrated Bishop of *Bristol*, 1671.

Dr. *Prichard*, Consecrated Bishop of *Glocester*, 1672.

Dr. *Pearson*, Consecrated Bishop of *Chester*, 1672.

Dr. *Mews*, Consecrated Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells*, 1672.

:

The present *Bishops* of *England*, for Gravity, Learning, and Piety, equal, if not exceed, any of their Predecessors.

These are all Barons and Peers of the Realm; these have place in the *Upper House of Parliament*, and in the *Upper House of Convocation*; and these are the *Lords Spiritual*: Next follow the *Commons Spiritual*, consisting of *Suffragan Bishops*, *Deans*, *Arch-Deacons*, *Prebendaries*, *Rectors*, and *Vicars*; to whom also belong divers considerable Priviledges.

All *Suffragan Bishops*, all *Deans*, *Arch-Deacons*, *Prebendaries*, *Rectors*, and *Vicars*, have Priviledges, some by themselves, others by Proxy, or by Representative, to Sit and Vote in the *Lower House* of *Convocation*.

No

No Subsidies or other Tax to the King may legally be laid upon them, without their own consent first had in *Convocation*.

The Clergy (as appears by the words of the *Writ*, as also by *Modus tenendi Parliam.* which doubtless is very antient, although less by 200 years then Sir *Edward Coke* thought. And 21 *Rich.* 2. *cap.* 12.) hath *Per Procuratores Cleri*, Place and Suffrage in the *Lower-house* of *Parliament*, as was antiently practised in *England*, and of later years in *Ireland*, (though now not used in either) and as the Bishops still have and use in the *Higher House* of *Parliament*.

No Clergy-man may be compelled to undergo any *Personal Functions* or *Services* of the *Common-wealth*, or to serve in *War*. If any man by reason of his Land be subject to be elected to any Servile Office, if he takes Orders, he is free, and there is a *Writ* purposely to free him.

All Clergy-men are free from the *Kings Purveyors*, the *Kings Carriages*, the *Kings Posts*, &c. for which they may demand a *Protection* from the King, *Cum clausula nolumus*.

If a Clergy-man acknowledge a *Statute*, his body shall not be taken by vertue of any *Process* thereupon, for the *Writ* runs, *Si Laicus sit*, &c.

Clergy-men are not obliged to appear at *Sheriffs Tourns*, or *Views* of *Frank-Pledge*, there to take their *Oath of Allegiance*, the Antient Laws presuming, That those

those, whose principal Care and Office should be to teach the People *Loyalty*, and *Allegiance* to their King, could not themselves want *Loyalty*.

By *Magna Charta*, no Clergy-man is to be fined or amerced according to his *Spiritual Means*, but according to his *Temporal Estate*, and according to the *Crime* committed.

The *Goods* of Clergy men are discharged by the *Common Law* of *England* from *Tolls* and *Customs* (*si non exerceant Marchandizas de eisdem*) of *Average*, *Pontage*, *Murage*, *Paveage*; for which they have the *Kings Writ* to discharge them.

The *Glebe Lands* and *Spiritual Revenues* of Clergy-men, being held *In pura & perpetua Eleemosyna* (*i. e.*) in *Frankalmoine*, are exempted from Arraying and Mustering of Men or Horses for the War, as appears in a *Statute* still in force, *viz.* 8 *H.* 4. *Num.* 12. in the unprinted *Rolls* of that *Parliament*.

The Clergy being by their *Function* prohibited to wear a *Sword*, or any *Arms* (their *Coat* alone being their defence) cannot serve in Person in War. They serve their Country otherwise; and for that service have always been thought worthy of their *Spiritual Profits* and *Revenues*, and of the Kings Protection.

The Clergy paying to the King First-years Profits of all Spiritual Benefices, called *First-fruits*, and yearly the Tenth of all the said Benefices, are with great reason thought fit to be exempted from all other

other Taxes; though to give the Laity good example, they often lay *Subsidies* or other great *Taxes* upon themselves.

It was an ancient Maxim in *England*, *Nullus pro decimis debet onerari de aliqua reparatione Pontis seu aliquibus oneribus temporalibus.*

These and other Immunities of the Clergy, the great *Aquinas* thought agreeable to Natural Equity, or the Law of Nature; thence it was, that King *Pharaoh*, *Gen.* 47. when all the Lands of his Subjects were Mortgaged to him for Bread, yet spared the Lands of the Priests. So *Ezra* 7. 24. and so in our antient Laws we find, *De Danigeldo libera & quieta erat omnis Ecclesia in Anglia & etiam omnis terra quæ in proprio Dominio Ecclesiæ erat, ubicunque jacebat, nihil prorsus in tali redditione persolvens*; and the reason thereof is added, *Quia magis in Ecclesiæ confidebat Orationibus quam in Armorum defensionibus.*

Many more Priviledges, Immunities, Liberties and Franchises there are rightly belonging to the Clergy of *England*, so many, that to set down all, saith Sir *Edward Coke* upon *Magna Charta*, would take up a whole Book.

The Priviledges of the Clergy and Franchises of the Church, were (with the Liberties of the People) granted, confirmed, and setled by the King in full Parliament, *Anno* 1253, in such a solemn manner, as no story can Parallel it: The King stood up with his hand upon his breast, all the Lords Spiritual and Temporal stood with burning

burning Tapers in their hands; the *Archbishop* pronounced as followeth, *By the Authority of God Omnipotent, of the Son, and of the holy Ghost, &c. We excommunicate, anathematize, and sequester from Our holy Mother the Church, all those who henceforth knowingly and maliciously deprive and spoil Churches of their Right, and all those that shall by any art or wit, rashly violate, diminish, or alter secretly or openly, in Deed, Word, or Councel, those Ecclesiastical Liberties,* &c. *granted by Our Lord the King, to the Archbishops, Bishops, Prelates,* &c. *For everlasting memory whereof, We have hereunto put our Seal.* After which, all throwing down their Tapers extinguish'd and smoaking, they all said, *So let all that shall go against this Curse, be extinct and stink in hell.*

Since which, all Kings of *England* at their Coronations have by Solemn Oaths promised to preserve the same, and they have been confirmed by above 30 Successive Parliaments, commanded to be read once a year in Churches; and if any Act should be made to the contrary, it is to be held for null and void, by the Statute of 4 *Edw.* 3.

Anciently men were very tender and fearful to do any thing that might make them incur the said dreadful Censure; but of later times, especially since our Reformation, many men pretending to more Christianity, and to more knowledge, have made little conscience of infringing, and violating

violating any Rights, Priviledges, or Franchises of the Church or Church-men; whilst the Liberties of the People (though very little violated) have been exacted, even to Sedition and Rebellion.

Revenues of the Clergy.

To the end that men of the best rank and abilities, should in all times be encouraged to embrace the most painful and severe profession of a Clergy-man, and that the People should the more willingly be Guided and Conducted by them, our most Christian Ancestors, according to the Pattern of Gods antient *People* the *Jews*, and of all other Christian Common-wealths, judged it expedient to allot large Revenues, and a most plentiful Maintenance to the English Clergy, having observed with *Solomon*, that a Wise man for his poverty is too oft contemned and despised, and that there is nothing more contemptible and ridiculous, than a poor Clergy-man.

The first Kings of *England* had all the Lands of *England* in Demesne. The second sole Monarch among the Saxon Kings, *Ethelwolphus*, by the advice of his Nobles, gave for ever to God and the Church both the Tythe of all Goods, and the Tenth part of all the Lands of *England*, free from all secular Service, Taxations, or Impositions whatsoever; the Charter of Donation is to be seen in *Ingulphus* and other Authors; which Charter thus ends, *Qui augere voluerit nostram donationem*

(as

(as many pious Kings and Nobles since have done) *augeat Omnipotens Deus dies ejus prosperos, si quis vero mutare vel minuere præsumpserit, noscat se ad tribunal Christi rationem reddituram.*

Besides the Tenth of Lands and the Husbandmans profits, Merchants also and Shop keepers paid to their Spiritual Pastors the Tenth of their Gain, Servants in divers places the Tenth of their Wages, (as Soldiers in the Kings Armies doe now a part of their Pay) and in some places *Ale-sellers* the tenth Flagon. Also Handicrafts-men and Day-Labourers paid the Tenth of their Wages upon their Oaths, if required.

Per Assisas Foresta and other Records, it doth appear, that Tythes have been paid even of *Venison*, in divers parts of *England*, Men making conscience in those days, as amongst the antient Jews, to pay Tythes of all they possessed.

Besides all those, in some places were paid to the Pastor, Obventions, Oblations, Pensions, Mortuaries, *&c.* so that the *English Clergy* were the best provided for of any Clergy in the whole world, except onely the Nation of the Jews, amongst whom the Tribe of *Levi* being not the fourth part of the Twelve Tribes, as appears in the Book of *Numbers*, yet had, as Mr. *Selden* confesseth, and that by Gods own appointment, three times the Annual Revenue of the greatest of the Twelve Tribes: insomuch that the poorest Priest in the Twenty four Courses might be reputed a wealthy person.

And

And as amongst the *Jews*, the 24 Chief Priests, for the better maintenance of their Authority and Dignity, had means far exceeding those of the inferiour Clergy, and the *High Priest* had a maintenance as far exceeding any of the said 24 *Priests*: So in *England*, the *Bishops* by the great Piety and Bounty of several *English* Kings, had, in Lands and Revenues Temporal and Spiritual, a maintenance far more ample then those of the *Inferiour Clergy*; and the two *Archbishops* more ample then the *Bishops*.

William the Conquerour at his coming into *England*, found the *Bishopricks* then in being so richly endowed with Lands, that he erected them all into *Baronies*, and every Barony then consisted of 13 *Knights Fees* at the least.

Besides there belonged to *Bishops* several *Perquisites* and *Duties* for the *Visitations* of their *Dioceses*, for *Ordinations*, *Institutions*, *Census Cathedraticus*, *Subsidium Charitativum*, which upon reasonable Causes they might require of the Clergy under them; also other Duties called *Decimarum quarta*, *Mortuariorum & Oblationum pensitatio*, *Jus Hospitii*, *Processio*, *Litania*, *Viatici vel Commeatus collatio*; which upon a Journey to *Rome* they might demand. *Tenths* and *First-fruits* were antiently paid (as is believed) to the several *Diocesans*, and was continued to the *Bishop* of *Norwich*, till *Hen.* 8. deprived him thereof, and deprived the *Pope* of all the rest. Moreover all Cathedral Churches were

were by divers Kings and Nobles richly furnished with Lands for the plentiful maintenance of a Dean and a certain number of Prebendaries; insomuch that together with the Lands given to Monasteries, a third part of the Lands of *England* belonged to the Church and Churchmen; whereby did accrue much benefit to this Nation, great Hospitality was kept, many Hospitals, Colledges, Churches, Bridges built, and other Publick, Pious, and Charitable Works. All Leases held of them by the Laity, were not onely much more easie then other Tenures, but so unquestionable, that there was little work for the Lawyers; so much peaceableness, that 140 sworn Attorneys were thought sufficient to serve the whole Kingdom.

At present, the Revenues of the English Clergy are generally very small and insufficient, above a third part of the best Benefices of *England*, being antiently by the Popes grant appropriated to Monasteries towards their Maintenance, were upon the dissolution of Monasteries made Lay-Fees; besides what hath been taken by secret and indirect means, through corrupt Compositions, Compacts, and Customs in many other Parishes; also many large Estates wholly exempt from paying Tithes, as Lands belonging to the *Cistertian* Monks, to the Knights Templers and Hospitallers. Those Benefices that are free from these things, yet (besides First-Fruits and Tenths to the King, and Procurations to the Bishop) are taxed toward the Charges

of their respective Parishes, and towards the publick Charges of the Nation, above and beyond the proportion of the Laity.

The Bishopricks of *England* have been also, since the latter end of *H.* 8. to the coming in of King *James*, most miserably robbed and spoiled of the greatest part of their Lands and Revenues; so that at this day, a mean Gentleman of 200 *l.* Land yearly, will not change his Worldly Estate and Condition with divers Bishops: an Attorney, a Shop-keeper, a common Artisan, will hardly change theirs with ordinary Pastors of the Church.

Some few Bishopsicks do yet retain a competency, amongst which, the Bishoprick of *Durham* is accounted one of the chief, the yearly Revenues whereof, before the late troubles, were above 6000 *l.* of which, by the late Act for abolishing Tenures *in Capite*, was lost above 2000 *l.* yearly. Out of it an yearly Pension of 880 *l.* hath been paid to the Crown ever since the Reign of Queen *Elisabeth*, who promised in lieu thereof so much in *Impropriations*; which was never performed. Above 340 *l.* yearly paid to several Officers of the County Palatine of *Durham*. The Assizes and Sessions duly kept in the Bishops House, at the sole charges of the Bishop. The several Expences for keeping in repair certain Banks of Rivers in *Owdenshire*, belonging to that Bishoprick, and of several Houses appertaining to that See. Moreover the yearly Tenths, the First Fruits; and

and publick Taxes being deducted, there did remain *communibus annis* to the Bishop to keep Hospitality (which must be great) and to provide for those of his Family, but about 1500 *l.* yearly. It is true, that for the future, whilst First-Fruits and Subsidies cease to be paid, this Bishops Revenue will be raised to 500 *l.* more *per annum*, and then the afore-mentioned 880 *l.* being very lately by His Majesties Gracious Letters Patent, under His Great Seal, begun to be released for all times to come; and about 400 *l.* more *per annum* being added to that Revenue in divers Rents lately improved by the late Bishop, Dr. *John Cosins*, by the abatement of Fines (which otherwise he might have taken to himself) the whole yearly Revenues of this Bishoprick began in the year 1670 to be 3280 *l.* *per annum*.

Of other principal Bishopricks, the Revenues have been much diminish'd, some enjoying not a fourth part of their antient Rights.

The great diminution of the Revenues of the Clergy, and the little care of augmenting or defending the Patrimony of the Church, is the great reproach and shame of the English Reformation, and will one day prove the ruine of Church and State.

Judicious Mr. *Hooker* (who in the Preface of his works foretold our late troubles 40 years before they came to pass) observing in his time how the Church was every day robbed of her Dues, and that

it was then an Opinion rife, [*That to give to the Church, ſmelt of Judaiſm and Popery, and to take from the Church what our Anceſtors had given, was Reformation*] declared, That what *Moſes* ſaith in the 90*th.* Pſalm, was likely to be verified of *Religion* and *Gods Service* amongſt us; The time thereof may be *Threeſcore years and Ten*, if it continue till *Fourſcore*, it will be but ſmall joy to thoſe that ſhall then behold the condition of the *Engliſh Church*; nor can the beſt read Hiſtorian produce one example of a happy State, where the Clergy hath been expoſed to the Peoples contempt; which muſt needs happen where their Benefices, their Maintenance is ſcandalous, and thereby their perſons deſpicable.

It is the laſt Trick, ſaith S. *Gregory*, that the Devil hath in the World, when he cannot bring the *Word* and *Sacraments* in diſgrace by *Errours* and *Hereſies*, he invented this Project to bring the Clergy into contempt and low eſteem, as it is now in *England*; where they are accounted by many as the *droſs* and *refuſe* of the Nation. Men think it a ſtain to their Bloud, to place their Sons in that Function, and Women aſhamed to marry with any of them; whereas antiently in *England* (as among the Jews, the Tribe of *Levi* was counted Noble above all other Tribes, except that of the Royal Tribe of *Judah*) the Function of the Clergy was of ſo high account and eſteem, that not onely the beſt Gentry and Nobility, but divers of the *Sons* and

and Brothers of several *English* Kings since the Conqueſt and before, diſdained not to enter into *Holy Orders*, and to be Clergy-men, as at this day is practiſed in moſt other Monarchies of Chriſtendom. *Ethelwolph*, Son and Succeſſor to *Egbert*, firſt ſole *King of England*, was in Holy Orders, and Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, at his Fathers death. *Odo* Biſhop of *Bayeux* in *Normandy*, was Brother to *William* the Conquerour. *Henry de Blois*, Brother to King *Stephen*, was Biſhop of *Wincheſter*. *Geofry Plantagenet*, Son to *Henry* the Second, was Biſhop of *Lincoln*. *Henry de Beaufort*, Brother to *Henry* the Fourth, was Biſhop alſo of *Wincheſter*. And of later times, that moſt prudent *Henry* the Seventh had deſigned his Second Son to be a Clergy-man, to omit many others of Noble Blood. Which Policy is ſtill obſerved even amongſt the few Families of the *Romiſh Religion* in *England*, wherein are to be found at this day, ſome Brothers or Sons of *Dukes*, *Marquiſes*, *Earls*, and *Barons* in Holy Orders, and all the reſt of the Stock of *Baronets*, *Knights*, or *Gentry*: and for this cauſe find reſpect not onely amongſt thoſe of their own Opinions, but even of the moſt ſober, moderate, and beſt civilized Proteſtants. Whilſt this Policy laſted in *England*, which by the favour, and to the high honour of the King now Reigning, is in ſome hopes to be revived; for a Brother of the Earl of *Northampton*, another of the Earl of *Bath*, a Son of the Lord *North*, another of the Lord *Crew*, another

of the Lord *Brereton*, have been lately encouraged to enter into Holy Orders) whilst this Policy lasted in *England*, the Clergy were judged the fittest Persons to execute most of the chief Offices and Places of the Kingdom (according to the Divine Policy amongst Gods Peculiar People, where the Priests and Levites were the Principal Officers and Judges in every Court; to whom the People were to be obedient on pain of death) and the *Laity* did with much Reverence and Respect submit to them. And as then, *Os Sacerdotis, Oraculum erat plebis* (according to that of *Malachy, ch. 2. 7.*) So, *Os Episcopi, Oraculum erat Regis & Regni, & Rex amplectabatur universum Clerum læta fronte & ex eo semper sibi eligebat primos a Consiliis, primos ad officia Regni obeunda. Primi igitur sedebant in omnibus Regni Comitiis & Tribunalibus Episcopi, in Regali quidem palatio cum Regni Magnatibus, in Comitatu una cum Comite, in Turno cum Vicecomite, & in Hundredo cum Domino Hundredi, sic ut in promovenda Justitia usquequaque gladius gladium adjuvaret & nihil inconsulto Sacerdote vel Episcopo ageretur.* And this Union of Civil and Ecclesiastical Persons, Authority, and Courts of Judicature, did continue, as *Selden, l. 2. de Synedriis*, makes apparent above four thousand years amongst Gods own People, till Pope *Nicolas* the First, about the Eighth Century, to exclude the Emperour from medling in the Ecclesiastical Govern-

Government, began to exclude the Clergy for meddling with the Civil, *Vide Grat. Distinc. C Cum ad verum* And it is certain that for 4 or 500 years, during the Reign of our Saxon Kings in *England*, our Ecclesiastical and Secular Magistrates sate lovingly together, with all sweetness and Candor, determining in the Morning Ecclesiastical Affairs, and Civil in the Afternoon, whereby it came to pass, that the Subject had no cause to complain of Prohibitions, issuing out of one Court of Judicature, to obstruct the Justice of another, to the great cost, and sometimes ruine of the poor Client, as hath been done ever since *William* the Conqueror made that unhappy Division in this Church and State.

But to return to our *Bishops*, upon whom the Weal of this Kingdom, and service of the King so much depended, and their presence for that end so much required at *London*, that it was judged expedient that every *Bishoprick* should have a Palace or House belonging to it in or about *London*; and it is known at this day where stood the Houses of every one, except that of St. *Asaph*, which also might probably have had one, but more obscure then some other; that *Bishoprick* having been, as still, very mean.

Great was the Authority of the Clergy in those days, and their *Memory* should be precious in these days, if we consider that they were the Authors of so great Benefits

and advantages to this Kingdom, that there are few things of any importance for promoting of the welfare of this Church and State, wherein the Bishops and Prelates under God, have not been the *Principal Instruments*. The excellent Laws made by King *Ina*, King *Athelstan*, King *Edmund*, and St *Edward* the Confessor, from whom we have our *Common-Laws*, and our *Priviledges*, mentioned in *Magna Charta*, were all made by the perswasions and advice of *Archbishops* and *Bishops*, named in our Histories. The *Union* of the *Two Houses* of *York* and *Lancaster* (whereby a long and bloudy War was ended) was by the most wise Advice and Counsel of Bishop *Morton*, then a Privy Councellor. The *Union* of *England* and *Scotland*, that inexpressible advantage to both Nations, was brought to pass by the long foresight of Reverend Bishop *Fox*, a Privy Counsellor, in advising *Henry* the Seventh to Match his Eldest Daughter to *Scotland*, and his Younger to *France*. Most of the Great Publick Works now remaining in *England*, acknowledge their antient and present being, either to the sole Cost and Charges, or to the liberal Contributions, or at least to the Powerful Perswasions of *Bishops*, as most of the best endowed *Colledges* in both our *Universities*, very many *Hospitals*, *Churches*, *Palaces*, *Castles*, have been founded and built by *Bishops*; even that famous chargeable, and difficult Structure of *London-Bridge* stands obliged to the

the Liberal Contributions of an *Archbishop*; and it was a Bishop of *London*, at whose earnest request, *William* the Conquerour granted to the City of *London* so large Priviledges, that in a grateful remembrance thereof, the *Lord Mayor* and *Aldermen* to this day, upon some Solemn days of their resort to St. *Pauls* Church, do go in Procession about the *Grave-stone* where that Bishop lies interred.

But above all the Converting *England* to the *Christian Religion*, the Reforming that *Religion* when Corrupted; and since that, the maintenance of the *Doctrine* thereof against all *Romish Writers*, and of the *Discipline* thereof (none of the least good *Offices*) against all the practises and power of the *Puritan* and *Presbyterian Factions*, and all those other *Sectaries* lineally descended from them: All this, and more, is owing (if not solely, yet principally) to Bishops and Prelates: By the late want of whom to sit at the Stern, how soon was this goodly Vessel split upon the Rocks of Anarchy and Confusion?

Even since the late *Restauration* of *Bishops*, to set down the many considerable publick Benefits flowing from them and other dignified Clergy, would tire the Reader.

What sums of Money have been by them expended in Repairing *Cathedral Churches*, *Episcopal Houses*, in founding and building *Hospitals*, in Charity to *poor Widows*,

of Clergy-men utterly ruined by the late Rebels, for redeeming of a great number of poor *Christian Slaves* at *Algier*, what publick and private Sums for supplying the *Kings Necessities* at His Restauration, what Expences in Hospitality, &c. above and beyond the *Charity* and *Bounty* of others, who have ten times their Wealth and Riches?

To instance in a few, whereof certain information hath been given.

Dr. *William Juxon*, *Archbishop* of *Canterbury*, deceased, augmented to poor Vicariges to the value of 11000 *l.* paid for *Redemption of Christian Captives*, in *Subsidies*, *Poll-money*, *Benevolences*, *First-Fruits*, &c. 10000 *l.* *Repairs* 16000 *l.* Besides for repairing of St. *Pauls* Church 2000 *l.* To St. *Johns* Colledge in *Oxford* 7000 *l.* In other Charitable uses 2000 *l.* In all, 48000 *l.* Besides all this, he was so kind to his Tenants, as to abate in their Fines 16000 *l.*

Dr. *Gilbert Shelden*, late *Bishop* of *London*, now *Archbishop* of *Canterbury*, gave for *Redemption* of *Captives*, and other *Charitable Uses*, in *Subsidies*, *Benevolences*, Purchase of *London-house*, Repairs, Building at *Oxford*, *First-fruits*, &c. 40000 *l.* and abated to to his Tenants 17000 *l.* And almost all this whilst he was *Bishop* of *London*.

Dr. *Brian Duppa*, late *Bishop* of *Winchester*, gave for *Redeeming Captives*, Building and Endowing *Alms-houses*, with other

other *Charitable Deeds*, in *Benevolences*, *Repairs*, &c. 16000 *l.* and was so good to his Tenants, as to abate 3000 *l.* in their Fines.

Dr. *Frewen*, late *Archbishop* of *York*, disbursed in Publick Payments and Repairs onely, besides Abatements to Tenants, 15000 *l.*

Dr. *Cosins*, the forementioned *Bishop* of *Durham*, having from his first entrance, to the end of Seven years, not received above 198000 *l.* he expended it all, and 5000 *l.* more, either in rebuilding and repairing the Houses and Castles belonging to that *See*, or in re-building the *Chappel* at *Aukland*, and *Free-Schools* at *Durham*, all which had been ruined by the late Rebels; in founding two Hospitals, and a Publick Library; in founding Eight Scholarships in *Cambridge*: Of which Pious and Charitable Works, the whole Expences came (according to most certain information) to above 22000 *l.* Besides, he hath expended in two Benevolences to the King, in Redeeming of *Christian Captives* at *Algiers*; for his Consecration, &c. for the Furniture of the new *Chappel* at *Aukland* with Plate and other decent Ornaments; for relieving the distressed *Loyal Party*, and other Publick and Pious uses, above 4400 *l.* All which is here declared more particularly, then the designed brevity of this Treatise would handsomely allow, onely thereby to put a stop to the clamour of many persons against this Bishop, and many

others;

others; as if they had received vast sums of Money, and put it all in their private Purses.

Dr. *Warner*, late Bishop of *Rochester*, though his Fines were but small, yet besides abatements to Tenants, he gave in Royal Presents, Benevolences, Subsidies, Redeeming of Captives, &c. above 25000 *l.* The Deans and Chapters were proportionably as liberal: To mention in some of them.

That of *Canterbury* in Royal Presents, Charities, Repairs, besides all Abatements to Tenants, gave 16000 *l.*

That of *Winchester* in all 45800 *l.*

Durham 15000 *l.*

Ely 14000 *l.*

Exeter near 26000 *l.*

Lincoln 11000 *l.*

Rochester 10000 *l.*

Worcester 9000 *l.*

Windsor in abatement of Fines 9000 *l.* in Royal Presents 2600 *l.* in Augmentations 6900 *l.* in Repairs 8000 *l.* in Charitable Works above 2000 *l.* in all, 28500 *l.*

York 8000 *l.*

Wells 8000 *l.*

The Sum Total of onely these abovementioned Bishops, Deans, and Chapters, amounts to 413800 *l.*

The rest doubtless parted with their Money proportionably, and then all Accompts cast up, the Remainder could not be great. For instance, in one of the best Churches,

Churches, *Canterbury*, out of their clear Remainder of all the first four years, *viz.* at the end of the year 1664, they had no more then every Prebend 1100 *l.* and the Dean a double share.

As they have then been beneficial to this Kingdom, above and beyond other ranks of men, so they have had the highest respect, reverence, and esteem.

In all Ages, amongst all Nations, amongst *Turks*, as well as *Jews* and *Christians*, it was judged fit, that the Principal *Domestick Servants* of the King of Heaven and Earth, either should be of the chiefest and noblest upon Earth, or at least should be so esteemed.

Such reverence our Ancestors bare to that Function, that (as *Selden* observes) to fall down and kiss the feet, was a Ceremony usual towards other Bishops and Principal Prelates, besides the Bishop of *Rome*. Divers of our Saxon and Norman Kings and Nobles, so respected them, that they constrained them in Publick Grants yet to be seen, to sign before the highest of the Lay-Nobles, and sometimes before the Kings own Sons and Brothers, *&c.* to take precedence of them, *&c.*

In the year 1200. Three Kings, *viz.* of *England*, *Scotland*, and of *South-Wales*, to express their Pious and Courteous *Respect* to *Hugh* Bishop of *Lincoln*, disdained not with their own *Royal Shoulders*, to bear his dead Corps to the Grave.

And

And yet it hath been observed even by Strangers, that the Iniquity of the present times in *England* is such, That the English *Orthodox Clergy* are not onely hated by the *Romanists* on the one side, and maligned by the *Presbyterian* on the other side (as the *English Liturgy* hath also been for a long time by both of them (a sure evidence of the excellency thereof; and as our *Saviour* was crucified between two Thieves) but also that of all the Christian Clergy of *Europe* (whether *Romish*, *Lutheran*, or *Calvinian*) none are so little respected generally, nor beloved, obeyed, or rewarded, as the present Pious, Learned, Loyal, Orthodox Clergy of *England*, even by some of those who have always professed themselves of that Communion.

O Deus in quæ tempora reservasti nos!

Here

Here followeth a Catalogue of the present Deans in the Provinces both of Canterbury *and* York.

In the Province of *Canterbury*.

DR. *Turner* Dean of *Canterbury*.
Dr. *Sancroft*, Dean of St. *Pauls*.
Dr. *Dolben* Bishop of *Rochester*, and Dean of *Westminster*.
Dr. *Clark* Dean of *Winchester*.
Dr. *Wilford* Dean of *Ely*.
Dr. *Williams* Bishop of *Ossory*, and Dean Commendatory of *Bangor*.
Dr. *Fell* Dean of *Christ-church*.
Dr. *Thomas* Dean of *Worcester*.
Dr. *Bredyoke* Dean of *Salisbury*.
Dr. *Honywood* Dean of *Lincoln*.
Dr. *Lloyd* Dean of St. *Asaph*.
Dr. *Cary* Dean of *Exeter*.
Dr. *Duport* Dean of *Peterborough*.
Dr. *Crofts* Dean of *Norwich*.
Dr. *Toogood* Dean of *Bristol*.
Dr. *Hodges* Dean of *Hereford*.
Dr. *Brough* Dean of *Glocester*.
Dr. Dean of *Lichfield*.
Dr. Dean of *Chichester*.
Dr. *Bathurst* Dean of *Bath* and *Wells*.
Dr. *Lamplugh* Dean of *Rochester*.

In the Province of *York*.

Dr. *Hitch* Dean of *York*.

Dr. *Sud-*

Dr. *Sudbury* Dean of *Durham*.
Dr. *Bridgeman* Dean of *Chester*.
Dr. *Smith* Dean of *Carlisle*.

Note, That in the Cathedral Churches of St. *David* and of *Landaff*, there never hath been any Dean, but the Bishop in either is Head of the Chapter; and in the Bishops absence, the Chanter at *St. Davids*, and at *Landaff* the Archdeacon.

Note also, That there are some Deans in *England* without any Jurisdiction, onely for Honour so styled; as the Dean of the *Chappel Royal*, and Dean of the Chappel of St. *George* at *Windsor*.

Moreover, some Deans there are without any Chapter, yet enjoying certain Jurisdictions, as the Dean of *Croyden*, the Dean of *Battel*, the Dean of *Bocking*, &c.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

Of the Second State or Nobility of England, *and therein of their Degrees, Priviledges, States, Revenues,* &c.

Name. NObiles *quasi viri noscibiles*, or *Notabiles*. In all Christian Monarchies, Men that have been notable for *Courage*, *Wisdom*, *Wealth*, &c. have been judged fit and worthy to enjoy certain *Priviledges*, *Titles*, *Dignities*, *Honours*, &c. above the Common People, to be placed in an higher Orb, and to be as a *Skreen* between the King and the inferiour Subjects, to defend the one from Insolencies, and the other from Tyranny; to interpose by their *Counsel*, *Courage*, and *Grandeur*, where common persons dare not, ought not to be so hardy, to support the King, and defend the Kingdom with their Lives and Fortunes.

Use.

The Nobility of *England* is called the *Peerage of England*, because they are all *Pares Regni*; that is, *Nobilitate Pares*, though *gradu impares*.

Degrees. The *Degrees* of the English Nobility are onely five, *viz. Duke*, *Marquis*, *Earl*, *Vicount*, and *Baron*. These are all Peers, but the four

four first are for *State, Priviledge*, and *Precedence*, above and before those who are Barons onely.

Duke. A Duke, in Latine *Dux, a Ducendo*, Noblemen being anciently either *Generals* and *Leaders* of Armies in time of War, or Wardens of Marches, and Governours of Provinces in time of Peace; afterwards made so for term of Life, then held by *Lands* and *Fees*, at length made *Hereditary* and *Titular*.

The first Duke since the Conqueror was *Edward the Black Prince*, created so by *Edw.* 3. in the 11. year of his Reign. A Duke is at this day created by *Patent*, *Cincture of Sword*, *Mantle of State*, *Imposition of a Cap and Coronet of Gold* on his Head, and a *Verge* of *Gold* put into his Hand.

Marquis. *Marchio*, a *Marquis*, was so first called from the Government of *Marches* and Frontier Countries. The first that was so created was *Robert Vere* Earl of *Oxford*, made *Marquis* of *Dublin* in *Octavo* of *Richard* 2.

A *Marquis* is created by a *Cincture of a Sword*, *Mantle of State*, *Imposition of a Cap of Honour*, with a *Coronet*, and delivery of a *Charter* or *Patent*.

Earl. *Earls*, anciently called *Comites*, because they were wont *Comitari Regem*, to wait upon the King for Councel and Advice. The *Saxons* called them *Ealdormon*, the

Danes

Danes Earlas, and the *Engliſh Earls*. They had antiently for the ſupport of their ſtate the third penny out of the Sheriffs Court, iſſuing out of all Pleas of that Shire, whereof they had their Title: but now it is otherwiſe; for whereas heretofore *Comes* and *Comitatus* were Correlatives, and there was no *Comes* or *Earl* but had a *County* or *Shire* for his *Earldom*; of later years the number of *Earls* increaſing, and no more Counties left, divers have made choice of ſome eminent part of a County; as *Lindſey*, *Holland*, *Sunderland*, *Cleveland*, *Craven*, &c. Others have choſen for their Title ſome eminent Town, as *Exeter*, *Bridgewater*, *Briſtol*, &c. And ſome of late have taken for their Title the name of a ſmall Village, of a Park, &c.

An *Earl* is Created by the *Cincture of a Sword, Mantle of State put upon him by the King himſelf, a Cap and a Coronet put upon his head, and a Charter in his hand.*

All *Earls* are ſtyled by the King, *Conſanguinei noſtri*, *Our Couſins*; and they antiently did, and ſtill may uſe the ſtyle of *Nos*.

All the Earls of *England* are local, or denominated from ſome Shire, Town, or Place, except two, whereof one is Perſonal, as the Earl Marſhal of *England*, who is not onely Honorary as all the reſt, but alſo Officiary. The other is Nominal, *viz.* Earl *Rivers*, who takes his Denomination from an Illuſtrious Family, as the reſt do from ſome noted Place.

Vice-

Vicount. Vicecomes *quasi Vice Comitis gubernaturus Comitatum.* This Title was first given say some, by *Hen.* 6. in the 18 year of his Reign to *John Beaumont*, though it may be found that 5 *H.* 5. Sir *Robert Brent* was by the King created a Vicount.

Vicounts also are stiled by the King, *Consanguinei Nostri, Our Cousins.*

A Vicount is so made by *Patent.*

Baron. In the Laws of the *Longobards*, and of the *Normans*, this word *Baron* was used for *Vir*, as at this day *Baron* or *Varon* in the Spanish Tongue is used for the same; so that a Baron is *Vir κατ' ἐξοχην*, *Vir Notabilis & Principalis*; so the chief Burgesses of *London* antiently, and still those of the *Cinque Ports*, are called *Barons.*

Bracton saith, they were called *Barones, quasi Robur Belli*, in time of War the safety of the King, and of all his People did depend upon their Courage, Wisdom, Conduct, and skill in Martial Affairs.

Antiently those Barons onely were accounted Peers of the Realm, that held of the King *Per integram Baroniam*, which consisted of 13 Knights Fees, and one third part (each Knights Fee being 20 *l.*) which makes in all 400 Marks; and whoever had so much, was wont to be summoned to Parliament. Now to hold *Per Baroniam*, is to hold *Per hereditatem Baronis*, whether greater or less.

Barons

Barons in the beginning of the Reign of *H.* 3. were not of so much repute as afterwards, when that King (after that great Rebellion against him was suppreſt) called by Writ unto Parliament onely such great men as had continued Loyal; which the succeeding Kings observing, they onely were accounted Peers of the Realm, that were called by the Kings special Writ, and the others lost their Peerage.

The Earls Palatines, and Earls Marches of *England*, had antiently also their Barons under them; as in *Cheshire* there are yet such Barons: But as no Bishops but those that hold immediately of the King, are Peers of the Realm (for the Bishop of *Man*, holding immediately of the Earl of *Derby*, is no Peer) so no Barons, but those that hold immediately of the King, are Peers of the Realm.

Caput Baroniæ is some Castle or Chief Seat of a Nobleman, which is not to be divided amongst Daughters (if there be no Son) but must descend to the Eldest Daughter, *Cæteris filiabus aliunde satisfactis.*

Land holden by Barony, doth not make the Purchaser that is ignoble to be noble, although the charge of such Tenure doth lie upon him in respect of the Service of the Realm; no more then Land by Villain-Service doth make the Purchaser that is a Freeman a Villain, though he shall thereby be bound to his Villain-Service due for his Lands.

Barons

Barons are sometimes made by Writ, being thereby called to sit in the Higher House of Parliament, but most usually by *Patent*.

All the fore-mentioned Degrees have the Title of *Lord*, from the Saxon word *Laford*, *Dominus*.

All the Lords of *England* both *Spiritual* and *Temporal*, are *Feudataries* to the King, and in their Creation, and also in their Succession, do swear an Oath of *Fealty*, and do homage to the King their Sovereign, and pay certain Duties, as Signs and Symbols of their Subjection to their *Prince*.

All Honours in *England* are given by the King, who is the sole Fountain of Honour.

The Laws of *England* prohibiteth all Subjects of the Realm to receive any Hereditary Title of Honour, or Dignity, of the Gift of any *Foreign Prince*, *King*, or *Empevour*. *Es enim jus Majestatis & inter Insignia summæ potestatis.*

None of these *Honours* bestowed by the King on a Family, can be lost, but by want of Issue Male, except where the Patent extends to Issue Female, as sometimes it doth; or else by some heinous Crime: and then that Family cannot be restored to their Blood but by Parliament.

All Noblemen at their Creation have two Ensigns, to signifie two Duties: Their Heads are adorned, *ad consulendum Regem & Patriam tempore pacis*; and they are girt

girt with a Sword *ad defendendum Regem & Patriam tempore belli.*

The several Degrees of the English Nobility are differenced and distinguish'd one from another by their Titles and Ensigns of Honour.

A *Duke* hath the Title of *Grace*, and being written unto, may be styled, *Most High, Potent, and Noble Prince.* A *Marquis*, *Most Noble and Potent Lord.* An *Earl*, *Most Noble and Potent Lord.* A *Vicount*, *Right Noble and Potent Lord.* And a *Baron*, *Right Noble Lord.*

Their Coronets are all different. A Baron hath six Pearls upon the Circle, given to that Honour by the present King. A Vicount hath the Circle of Pearls without number. An Earls Coronet hath the Pearls raised upon Points and Leaves low between. The Marquis, a Pearl and a Strawberry-leaf, round, of equal height. And a Dukes Coronet onely Leaves without Pearls. Note, that the Dukes of the Bloud Royal bear a Coronet of *Crosses* and *Flower de luce*, which is the same with that of the Prince of *Wales*, and his is the same with the Kings, excepting the *Arches Globe* and *Cross* on the top of the Kings Crown. All the Nobles are more especially distinguisht by their *Robes of Parliament*, by their several *Guards* on their *Mantles* or *Short Cloaks* about their Shoulders. A Baron hath but two Guards, a Vicount two and a half, an Earl three, a Marquis three and a half, and a Duke four: Also the Mantle of a Duke, Marquis, and Vicount,

is

is faced with Ermine, that of a Vicount and Baron faced with plain white Furre.

The Nobility of *England* have in all times enjoyed many considerable Priviledges.

All Peers of the Realm being look'd on as the Kings Hereditary constant Counsellers, their Persons out of Parliament-time are Priviledged (as others in Parliament time) from all Arrests, unless for Treason, Felony, or breach of Peace, Condemnation in Parliament, or Contempt to the King. No *Supplicavit* can be granted against them; No *Capias* or *Exigent* sued out against them for Actions of *Debt* or *Trespass*. No *Essoin* lies against any Peer of the Realm. In Criminal Causes, Treason, or Felony, they cannot be tried by any other Jury but by a Jury of Peers of the Realm; who are not as other Juries, to be put to their Oath, but their Verdict given in upon their Honour sufficeth. In Civil Causes they are not to be Empanelled upon any Jury, nor upon any Enquests, *de facto*, though in a matter between two Peers. In case any Peer be returned upon any such Jury, there is a special Writ for his discharge. Upon no case to be bound to their good behaviour, nor put to swear they will not break the Peace, but onely to promise it upon their Honour; which was ever accounted so Sacred, as upon no terms to be violated. A Peer of the Realm may not be put to the Rack or Torture to discover the Truth, though accused

cuſed of High Treaſon. Every Peer of the Realm called to Parliament, hath the Priviledge in his lawful abſence to conſtitute a Proxy to vote for him, which none of the Commons may do. Alſo in places of Truſt committed to them, they are allowed to make Deputies, by reaſon of the neceſſity ſuppoſed in the Law of their Attendance on the Perſon of the King, though neither Civil Law nor Common Law allow any other Teſtimony to be valid, but what is given upon Oath; yet the Teſtimony of a Peer of *England*, given in upon his Honour, without any Oath, is eſteemed valid; and they were wont to be examined upon their Allegiance and the Loyalty of their Chivalry, and to put in their Anſwer to a Bill *ſuper honorem*, without taking an Oath; though of later times that Priviledge, by the neglect of ſome Lords, hath been infringed ſometimes. A day of Grace by the favour of the Court is not to be granted to the Plaintiff in any Suit or Action, wherein a Peer of the Realm is Defendant; and this by Statute-Law, becauſe the Law preſumes, that a Peer of the Realm muſt always be ready to attend the Perſon of the King, and the Service of the Common-wealth, and therefore it is not to be delayed longer then the ordinay uſe of the Court, but to have expedition of Juſtice. At the beginning of Parliament, when the Oath of Supremacy is exacted of all thoſe of the Houſe of Commons, yet it is not required of any of the Lords, becauſe the King is otherwiſe aſſured of their

Loyalty and Fidelity as is presumed. In all Cases wherein the Privilege of Clergy is allowed to other men, and also in divers Cases where that Priviledge is taken away from other men, every Peer of the Realm, having Place and Voice in Parliament, shall upon his Request by *Stat.* 1 *Edw.* 6, without burning in the hand, loss of Inheritance, or corruption of Blood, be adjudged for the first time as a Clerk convict, though he cannot read. The Title of Lord is due to all that are Barons of *England*, and to none other besides Bishops, and some great Officers of the Kingdom.

Onely of courtesie, the Title of *Lord* is given to all the Sons of Dukes and Marquesses, and to the eldest Sons of Earls, and to none under.

All Barons of *England* are exempted from all attendance at *Sheriff Tourns*, or any *Leets*, where others are obliged to take the *Oath of Allegiance*.

A Peer cannot be outlawed in any *Civil Action*, because he cannot be arrested by any *Capias*; and by the same reason lies no *Attachment* against him.

By the Custom of *England* (as is by the Law of the Empire) *Nobiles non torquentur in quibus plebei torquerentur & Nobiles non suspenduntur sed decapitantur*: Yet this by the meer favour of the King, and in some cases, especially of *Felony*, hath been otherwise sometimes.

For

For the ſuppreſſing of *Riots* and *Routs*, the Sheriff may raiſe the *Poſſe Comitatus*; that is, all able men are to aſſiſt him; yet may not the Sheriff command the Perſon of any Peer of the Realm to attend that Service.

A Baron of Parliament being ſent for by the Kings Writ or Letter, or by his Meſſenger to come to Court, or to Parliament, or to appear before the *Council-Board*, or in his Court of *Chancery*, may both coming and returning by the Kings Foreſt or Park, kill one or two Deer.

In any Civil Trial, where a Peer of the Realm is Plaintiff or Defendant, there muſt be returned of the Jury at leaſt one Knight; otherwiſe the *Array* may be quaſht by Challenge.

The Laws of *England* are ſo tender of the Honour, Credit, Reputation, and Perſons of *Noblemen*, that there is a Statute on purpoſe to hinder all offence by falſe Reports, whereby any ſcandal to their Perſons may ariſe, or debate and diſcord between them and the Commons; and becauſe it is to defend, not onely *Lay Lords*, but *Biſhops*, and all Great Officers of the Realm, it is called *Scandalum Magnatum*.

The Houſe of a Peer cannot in ſome Caſes (as in ſearch for prohibited Books, for Conventicles, *&c.*) be entred by *Officers of Juſtice*, without a Warrant under the Kings own Hand, and the hands of Six of His *Privy Council*, whereof four to be Peers of the Realm.

No Peer can be assessed towards the standing *Militia*, but by six or more of themselves.

The Law allowing any one of the Commonalty to be arraigned for *Felony* or *Treason*, *in favorem vitæ*, to challenge Thirty five of his Jury, without shewing cause, and others by shewing cause; yet allows not a Peer of the Realm to challenge any of his Jury, or to put any of them to their Oath, the Law presuming, that they being all Peers of the Realm, and judging upon their Honour, cannot be guilty of *Falshood*, *Favour*, or *Malice*.

All Peers of the Realm have a Priviledge of qualifying a certain number of *Chaplains*, who (after a *Dispensation* from the Archbishop (if to him it seem good) and the same ratified under the Great Seal of *England*) may hold Plurality of Benefices with *Cure of Souls*: In this manner, every Duke may qualifie *Six Chaplains*, every Marquis and Earl five apiece, every Vicount four, and every Baron three.

A Peer of the Realm may retain six Aliens born, whereas another may not retain above four.

In case of Amercements of the Peers of the Realm upon *Non-suits*, or other *Judgments*; a Duke is to be amerced onely Ten pounds, and all under onely Five pounds; and this to be done by their Peers, according to *Magna Charta*, although it is oft done now by the *Kings Justices*, in stead of their Peers.

All

All Peers of the Realm being constant *Hereditary Counsellers* of the *King* in *His Great Council of Parliament*, and being obliged upon the *Kings Summons* to appear, and attend in all *Parliaments* upon their own charges, are priviledged from contributing to the expences of any Member of the *House of Commons*; for which no Levy may be made upon any of their Lands, Parcel of their *Earldoms* or *Baronies*, any of their antient *Demesns*, *Copibold*, or *Villain Tenants*.

The Estates of all Peers of the Realm, being judged in the Eye of the Law, sufficient at all times to satisfie all Debts and Damages, satisfaction is to be sought by Execution taken forth upon their Lands and Goods, and not by Attachments, Imprisonments of their Persons, (those are to be always free for the Service of the King and Kingdom) nor by *Exigents* or *Capias Utlagatum*, &c.

Other Priviledges belong to the Peers of *England*, as Eight Tun of *Wine Custom-free* to every Earl, and to the rest proportionably, &c.

Notwithstanding these great Priviledges belonging to the *Nobility of England*, yet the greatest of them (no not the Brother or Son of the King) ever had the Priviledge of the *Grandees of Spain*, to be covered in the *Kings presence*, except onely *Henry Ratcliff* Earl of *Surrey*, as before. Nor had ever that higher Priviledge

of the *Nobility of Irance*, whose *Domain Lands*, and their *Dependants* holding them, are exempted from all *Contributions* and *Tallies*, by which favour they are tied to their *King*, and so enabled to serve him; that although *Rebellions* are frequent, yet seldom of long continuance, and never prosperous; whereas the highest born Subject of *England* hath herein no more Privilege, then the meanest Ploughman, but utterly want that kind of reward for *Antient vertue*, and encouragement for future Industry.

Precedence. Touching the Places or Precedences amongst the Peers of *England*, it is to be observed, That (after the Kings and Princes of the *Bloud*, *viz.* the Sons, Grandsons, Brothers, Uncles, or Nephews of the King, and no farther) Dukes amongst the Nobility have the first place, then Marquesses, Dukes eldest Sons, Earls, Marquesses eldest Sons, Dukes younger Sons, Vicounts, Earls eldest Sons, Marquesses younger Sons, Barons, Vicounts eldest Sons, Earls younger Sons, Barons eldest Sons, Vicounts younger Sons, Barons younger Sons.

Here note, That it was decreed by King *James*, That the younger Sons of Barons and Vicounts should yield place and Precedence to all Knights of the Garter, *Quatenus tales*, and to all *Privy Counsellers*, *Master of the Wards*, *Chancellor*, and *Under-Treasurer* of the *Exchequer*, *Chancellor* of the *Dutchy*, *Chief Justice* of the *Kings*

Kings Bench, *Master* of the *Rolls*, *Chief Justice* of the *Common Pleas*, *Chief Baron* of the *Exchequer*; and all other *Judges* and *Barons* of the degree of the *Coif* of the said Courts, and that by reason of their Honourable Order and Employment; and also to all *Bannerets* made under the Kings Banner or Standard displayed in an *Army Royal* in open War, and the King personally present.

Moreover observe, that all Nobles of the same degree, take place according to the Seniority of their Creation.

But the Princes of the Bloud, the Great Officers of the Realm, and the Bishops are to precede, according to an Act of Parliament, 31 *Hen.* 8.

The Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, Lord President of the Kings Council, Lord Privy Seal: These being Barons or above, shall in Parliament sit above all Dukes, except the Son, Brother, or Nephew of the King.

The Lord High Steward of *England* is not here named, because it was intended that he should not continue beyond the occasion for which he should be made.

Next hath place, the Lord Great Chamberlain of *England*, then the Lord High Constable, the Earl Marshal, the Lord High Admiral, Lord Steward of the Kings Household, Lord Chamberlain of the Kings Household: These shall sit after the Lord Privy Seal, above all of their Degree only. And if the Kings Principal Secretary be a Baron, he takes place of all Barons that are not of

the Offices before-mentioned; but if he be a Vicount or higher Degree, he shall take place onely according to his Degree. Also if the Kings Secretary be a Bishop, as antiently was usual, he takes place next to the Bishop of *Winchester*, before all other Bishops that have none of the Offices aforesaid.

All Dukes, Marquesses, Earls, Vicounts, and Barons, not having any of the said Offices, shall take place according to the Antientry of their Creation.

All Dukes Eldest Sons have the Title of Earls, and the Eldest Son of an Earl, hath the Title of the Earls Barony, and sometimes of the Vicounty, according to the Patent.

State. There are certain marks of State that belong to each Degree amongst the Nobility, which they may practise, or not practise at pleasure.

Duke. A Duke may have in all places out of the Kings presence a Cloth of Estate hanging down, within half a yard of the ground; so may his Dutchess, and her Train born up by a Baronness; and no Earl to wash with a Duke without the Dukes pleasure.

Marquis. A Marquis may have a Cloth of Estate reaching within a yard of the ground, and that in all places out of the presence of the King, or a Duke; and his Marchioness to have her Train born by a Knights Wife; and

and no Vicount to wash with a Marquis, but at his pleasure.

An Earl also may have a Cloth of Estate without Pendants, but onely Fringe, and a Countess may have her Train born by a Gentlewoman, out of the presence of her Superiours, and in their presence by a Gentleman. *Earl.*

A Vicount may have a cover of Assay holden under his Cup while he drinks, but no Assay taken, as Dukes, Marquises, and Earls may have, and may have a Travers in his own house. And a Vicountess may have her Gown born up by a Woman out of the presence of her Superiours, and in their presence by a Man. *Vicounts.*

A Baron may also have the Cover of his Cup holden underneath whilst he drinketh, and a Baroness may have her Gown born up by a Man in the presence of a Vicountess. *Baron.*

All Dukes Eldest Sons are born as Marquises, and the younger as Lords, with the addition of their Christian Names, as Lord *Thomas*, Lord *John*, &c. *Title.*

A Marquises Eldest Son is called Lord of a Place, and the younger Sons as Lord *Thomas*, Lord *John*, &c.

An Earls Eldest Son is born as a Vicount, and shall go as a Vicount, and shall have as many Powdrings as a Vicount, so their younger Sons are said to be born as Barons, but shall go after all Barons, and before all Baronets.

An Earls eldeſt Son is called Lord of a place, and all his Daughters Ladies; but his younger Sons not Lords.

A Vicounts eldeſt Son is no Lord, nor his Daughters Ladies; and therefore the eldeſt Son, and the eldeſt Daughter of the firſt Vicount of *England*, is ſaid to be the firſt Gentleman and Gentlewoman without Title in *England*. Yet a Vicounts eldeſt Son is ſaid to be born as a *Baron*.

A Catalogue of the Peers of England, *according to their Precedence.*

Dukes of the Royal Bloud.

JAMES Duke of *York* and *Albany*, Earl of *Ulſter*, Lord High Admiral of *England*, the Kings onely Brother.

Rupert Duke of *Cumberland*, and Earl of *Holderneſs*.

The Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, the Lord Treaſurer, and the Lord Privy Seal, take place before all Dukes, not of the Bloud Royal.

Dukes.

Thomas Howard, Duke of *Norfolk*.
John Seymour, Duke of *Somerſet*.
George Villers, Duke of *Buckingham*.
Charles Stuart, Duke of *Richmond*.

Chriſto-

Chriſtopher Monck, Duke of *Albemarle*
James Scot, Duke of *Monmouth*.
William Cavendiſh, Duke of *Newcaſtle*.

Marqueſſes.

John Pawlet, Marquis of *Wincheſter*.
Henry Somerſet, Marquis of *Worceſter*.
Henry Pierpont, Marquis of *Dorcheſter*.

Earls.

Theſe three take place in reſpect of their Offices.

The Lord High Chamberlain of *England*.

The Lord Steward of the Kings Houſhold.

The Lord Chamberlain of the Kings Houſhold.

Earls.

Awbrey de Vere, Earl of *Oxford*.
Charles Talbot, Earl of *Shrewsbury*.
Anthony Grey, Earl of *Kent*.
Charles Stanley, Earl of *Derby*.
John Mannours, Earl of *Rutland*.
Theophilus Haſtings, Earl of *Huntingdon*.
William Ruſſel, Earl of *Bedford*.
William Herbert, Earl of *Pembroke*.
Edward Clinton, Earl of *Lincoln*.
Charles Howard, Earl of *Notingham*.
James Howard, Earl of *Suffolk*.
Richard Sackvile, Earl of *Dorſet*.

Robert

Robert Cecil, Earl of *Salisbury*.
John Cecil, Earl of *Exeter*.
John Edgerton, Earl of *Bridgwater*.
Robert Sidney, Earl of *Leicester*.
James Compton, Earl of *Northampton*.
Charles Rich, Earl of *Warwick*.
William Cavendish, Earl of *Devonshire*.
Basil Fielding, Earl of *Denbigh*.
George Digby, Earl of *Bristol*.
Lionel Cranfield, Earl of *Middlesex*.
Robert Rich, Earl of *Holland*.
Gilbert Holles, Earl of *Clare*.
Oliver St. John, Earl of *Bullingbroke*.
Charles Fane, Earl of *Westmerland*.
Robert Montague, Earl of *Manchester*.
Charles Howard, Earl of *Berkshire*.
John Sheffield, Earl of *Mulgrave*.
Richard Ley, Earl of *Marlbrough*.
Thomas Savage, Earl *Rivers*.
Robert Bertue, Earl of *Lindsey*.
John Cary, Earl of *Dover*.
Nicholas Knowles, Earl of *Banbury*.
Henry Mordant, Earl of *Peterborough*.
Henry Grey, Earl of *Stamford*.
Heneage Finch, Earl of *Winchelsey*.
Charles Dormer, Earl of *Caernarven*.
Blount, Earl of *Newport*.
Philip Stanhope, Earl of *Chesterfield*.
John Tufton, Earl of *Thanet*.
Thomas Weston, Earl of *Portland*.
William Wentworth, Earl of *Strafford*.
Robert Spencer, Earl of *Sunderland*.
Nicholas Leak, Earl of *Scarsdale*.

John

John Wilmot, Earl of *Rocheſter*.
Henry Jermin, Earl of S. *Albans*.
Edward Montague, Earl of *Sandwich*.
James Butler, Earl of *Brecknock*.
Edward Hyde, Earl of *Clarendon*.
Arthur Capel, Earl of *Eſſex*.
Robert Brudnel, Earl of *Cardigan*.
Arthur Anneſly, Earl of *Angleſey*.
John Greenvile, Earl of *Bath*.
Charles Howard, Earl of *Carliſle*.
William Craven, Earl of *Craven*.
Robert Bruce, Earl of *Alesbury*.
Richard Boyle, Earl of *Burlington*.
Henry Benet, Earl of *Arlington*.
Anthony Aſhly Cooper, Earl of *Shafteſbury*.

Vicounts.

Leiceſter D'evereux, Vicount *Hereford*.
Francis Brown, Vicount *Montague*.
James Fiennes, Vicount *Say and Seal*.
Edward Conway, Vicount *Conway*.
Baptiſt Noel, Vicount *Campden*.
William Howard, Vicount *Stafford*.
Thomas Bellaſis, Vicount *Falconbridge*.
John Mordant, Vicount *Mordant*.
George Savil, Vicount *Hallifax*.

Barons.

George Nevil, Lord *Abergavenny*.
James Touchet, Lord *Audley*.
Charles Weſt, Lord *de la Ware*.
George Berkley, Lord *Berkley*.
Thomas Parker, Lord *Morley and Montegle*.

Francis

Francis Lennard, Lord *Dacres*.
Conyers Darcy, Lord *Darcy* and *Meynell*.
William Stourton, Lord *Stourton*.
Will. Lord *Sandis de la Vine*.
Benjamin Mildmay, Lord *Fitzwater*.
Thomas Windsor, Lord *Windsor*.
Cromwel, Lord *Cromwel*.
George Eure, Lord *Eure*.
Philip Wharton, Lord *Wharton*.
William Willoughby, Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*.
William Paget, Lord *Paget*.
Dudley North, Lord *North*.
William Bruges, Lord *Shandois*.
William Petre, Lord *Petre*.
Charles Gerard, Lord *Gerard* of *Gerards Bromley*.
Charles Stanhope, Lord *Stanhope*.
Henry Arundel, Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour*.
Christopher Rooper, Lord *Tenham*.
Robert Greville, Lord *Brook*.
Edward Montague, Lord *Montague* of *Boughton*.
William Grey, Lord *Grey* of *Wark*.
John Roberts, Lord *Roberts*.
John Lovelace, Lord *Lovelace*.
John Pawlet, Lord *Pawlet*.
William Maynard, Lord *Maynard*.
George Coventry, Lord *Coventry*.
Edward Lord *Howard* of *Estrick*.
Charles Mohun, Lord *Mohun*.
William Herbert, Lord *Powis*.
Edward Herbert, Lord *Herbert* of *Cherbury*.
Seymour, Lord *Seymour*.
Francis Newport, Lord *Newport*.
Thomas Leigh, Lord *Leigh* of *Stoneley*.

Christopher

Chriſtopher Hatton, Lord *Hatton*.
Richard Byron, Lord *Byron*.
Richard Vaughan, Lord *Vaughan*.
Francis Carrington, Lord *Carrington*.
William Widdrington, Lord *Widdrington*.
Edward Ward, Lord *Ward*.
Thomas Culpeper, Lord *Culpeper*.
Iſaac Aſtley, Lord *Aſtley*.
John Lucas, Lord *Lucas*.
John Bellaſis, Lord *Bellaſis*.
Edward Watſon, Lord *Rockingham*.
Charles Gerard, Lord *Gerard* of *Brandon*.
Gilbert Sutton, Lord *Lexinton*.
Charles Kirkhoven, Lord *Wotton*.
Marmaduke Langdale, Lord *Langdale*.
William Crafts, Lord *Crafts*.
John Berkley, Lord *Berkley* of *Stratton*.
Denzil Hollis, Lord *Hollis*.
Charles Cornwallis, Lord *Cornwallis*.
George Booth, Lord *de la Mere*.
Horatio Townſend, Lord *Townſend*.
John Crew, Lord *Crew*, &c.
John Freſchevile, Lord *Freſchevile*.
Richard Arundel, Lord *Arundel* of *Trerice*.
Thomas Butler, Lord *Butler* of *More Park*.
Henry Howard, Lord *Howard* of *Caſtle-riſing*.
Thomas Clifford, Lord *Clifford* of *Chudleigh*.

Of Temporal Lords or Peers of *England*, there are at preſent about One hundred fifty four, whereof there are Ten Dukes, Three Marqueſſes, Fifty ſix Earls, Nine Viſcounts, and ſixty ſeven Barons; whereas within Seventy years laſt paſt, there was not one *Number.*

one Duke, but one Marquis, about Nineteen Earls, Three or Four Vicounts, and Fourty Lords.

Revenue. The Laws and Customs of *England*, always willing that *Decorum* and Conveniency should be every where observed, and considering the Charges and Expences appertaining to the several Degrees of Honour, as they belong to Men of Principal Service to the King and Realm, both in time of War and Peace, expected that each of them should have a convenient Estate and value of Lands of Inheritance, for the support of their Honours, and the Kings Service. Therefore antiently when the intrinsick value of a Pound *Sterling* was worth 30 *l.* of our Money now, as appears by the then Price of all things, every Knight was to have about Eight hundred Acres, reckoned at 20 *l.* yearly in Land; that is, about 600 *l.* of our Money at this day. A Baron to have Thirteen Knights Fees, and one third part, which amounted to about 267 *l.* which multiplied by 30, was as much as 8000 *l.* a year at this day. An Earl Twenty Knights Fees, a Duke Fourty. And in case of decay of Nobility, or that they had so far wasted their Revenues, that their Honours could not decently be maintained (as the Roman Senators were in such case removed from the Senate) so sometimes some *English Barons* have not been admitted to sit in the *Higher House* of *Parliament*, though they kept the Name and Title or Dignity still.

For

For the better ſupport of theſe Degrees of Honour, the King doth uſually upon the Creation of a Duke, Marquis, Earl, or Vicount, grant an Annuity or yearly Rent, to them and their Heirs, which is ſo annexed to the Dignity, that by no Grant, Aſſurance, or any manner of Alienations can be given from the ſame, but is ſtill incident to, and a ſupport of the ſame Dignity; contrary to that Principal in Law, *That every Land of Fee-Simple may be charged with a Rent in Fee-Simple by one way or other.*

To a Duke the King grants 40 *l.* heretofore a conſiderable Penſion; to a Marquis 40 Marks; to an Earl 20 *l.* and to a Vicount 20 Marks. To Barons no ſuch Penſions are ordinarily granted, onely the late King creating *Montjoy Blount* (the late Earl of *Newport*) Lord *Mountjoy* of *Thurlſtone*, granted him a Fee of 20 Marks *per annum*, to him and his Heirs for ever.

As the King of *England* hath ever had the repute of the richeſt in Domains of any King in *Europe*; ſo the Nobility of *England* have been accounted the richeſt in Lands of any Neighbouring Nation; ſome having above 20000*l.* yearly, others 15000*l.* and ſo many of them above 10000 *l.* that if one with another, they have but 8000 *l.* yearly, it will amount to in all amongſt the 154 Lords, above Twelve hundred thouſand pounds a year, about the Eleventh part of the yearly Revenue of all *England*, which upon computation is found to be about Fourteen Millions yearly.

The

The English Nobility for Valour, Wisdom, Integrity and Honour, hath in all former Ages been equal to any Christendom.

Every Lords House was a kind of well-disciplined Court, insomuch that the Gentry, Males and Females, were wont to be sent thither for vertuous breeding, and returned excellently accomplished.

At home, their Table, Attendance, Officers, Exercises, Recreations, Garb, was an honour to the Nation.

Abroad they were attended with as brave, numerous, and uniform Train of Servants and followers, as any in *Europe*, not thinking it consistent with their Honours to be seen walk the Streets almost in *Cuerpo* with one Lacquey, or not that, much less to be found drinking in a Tavern, &c.

If some of the *English* Nobility, by a long continued Peace, excessive Luxury in Diet, want of Action, &c. were before the late Wars, born more feeble in body then their Ancestors, and by too fine, and too full Diet, afterwards were rendred weaker in mind; and then during the late Troubles, by much Licentiousness, and want of fit Education, were so debauched, that it was lately difficult to find (as some are bold to affirm) the Courage, Wisdom, Integrity, Honour, Sobriety, and Courtesie of the Antient Nobility; yet it is not to be doubted, but that under a Warlike Enterprising Prince, all those Vertues of their Forefathers may spring afresh.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

Of the Third State, or Commons of England, *and therein of Baronets, Knights, Esquires, Gentlemen, Yeomen, Citizens, Handicrafts, &c.*

THe Law of *England*, contrary to the Laws and Customs of other Countries, calleth none Noble under a Baron; so that not onely all Baronets, all sorts of Knights, all Esquires and Gentlemen, but also the Sons of the Nobility, are by our Law reckoned amongst the *Commons* of *England*; and therefore the Eldest Son of a Duke, though by the Courtesie of *England* styled an Earl, yet shall be arraigned by the style of Esquire onely, and may be tried by a Jury of *Common Freeholders*; and in Parliament can sit onely in the *House of Commons*, if Elected, till called by the *Kings Writ* to the *Lords House*. Yet doth it seem very absurd, that all Noblemens Sons, with all Knights, Esquires, and Gentlemen, should be esteemed *Plebeians*, but rather, as in *Rome*, they were in a middle rank, *inter Senatores & Plebem*; or else as in other *Christian Kingdoms*, they should be considered as *Minor Nobilitas Regni*: So that as Barons, and all above, may be styled, *Nobiles Majores*; so from a Baron

Baron downward to the Yeoman, all may be not unfitly styled *Nobiles Minores*.

The Lower Nobility then of *England* consists of Baronets, Knights, Esquires, and Gentlemen.

Baronets. The next Degree to Barons are Baronets, which is the lowest Degree of Honour that is Hereditary. An Honour first instituted by King *James*, *Anno* 1611. given by Patent to a Man, and his Heirs Males of his body lawfully begotten; for which, each one is obliged to pay into the *Exchequer* so much Money, as will for three years, at Eight pence *per diem*, pay 30 Foot Soldiers to serve in the Province of *Ulster* in *Ireland*; which sum amounts to 1095 *l.* which with Fees doth commonly arise to 1200 *l.*

Baronets have precedence before all Knights, except Knights of the Garter, Knights who are Privy Counsellers, and Knights Bannerets, made under the Kings Banner or Standard, displayed in an *Army Royal* in open War, and the King personally present, or the Prince of *Wales*. Prince *Henry* by particular mention had liberty to create Bannerets. See Mr. *Seldens* Titles of Honour.

Baronets have the Priviledge to bear in a Canton of their Coat of Arms, or in a whole Scutcheon, the Arms of *Ulster*, *viz.* In a *Field Argent a Hand Gules*: Also in the Kings Armies to have place in the gross near the Kings Standard, with some other particulars for their Funerals.

The whole number of Baronets in *England*

land are not to exceed two hundred at one and the ſame time; after which number compleated, as any one for want of Heirs come to be extinct, the number ſhall not be made up by new Creations, but be ſuffered to diminiſh; as appears by their Patent.

No Honour is ever to be created between Baronets and Barons.

The firſt Baronet that was created, was Sir *Nicholas Bacon* of *Suffolk*; whoſe Succeſſor is therefore ſtyled *Primus Baronettorum Angliæ*.

This word *Knight* is derived from the *German* word *Knecht*, ſignifying originally a *Luſty Serviter*. *Knights.*

The *Germans* (as the antient *Romans* gave their young men *Togam Virilem*) by publick Authority beſtowed on their young men, able to manage Arms, a Shield and a Javelin, as fit for martial Service, and to be a Member of the Common-wealth, accounted before but a part of a Family; and ſuch a young man publickly allowed, they called *Knecht*; whence we had our Inſtitution of Knighthood.

The thing *Knight* is at this day ſignified in *Latine*, *French*, *Spaniſh*, *Italian*, and alſo in *High* and *Low Dutch* Tongues, by a word that properly ſignifies a *Horſman*, becauſe they were wont to ſerve in War on Horſback, and were ſometimes in *England* called *Radenhyts*, *id eſt*, *Riding Servitors*, yet our Common Law ſtyles them, *Milites*, *Soldiers*, becauſe they commonly held Lands in Knights Service, to ſerve the King in his Wars as Soldiers.

The

The Honour of Knighthood is commonly given for some personal desert, and therefore dies with the Person deserving, and descends not to his Son.

Knights of the Garter.

In *England* there are several sorts of Knights, whereof the chiefest are those of the Order of St. *George*, commonly called *Knights of the Garter*.

This Order is esteemed the most Honourable and most Antient of any now in use in *Christendom*. It began, as appears in the Statutes of this Order, in 1350, and the Three and twentieth year of the Warlike and Puissant King *Edward* the Third; who triumphed several times over *France* and *Scotland*; who held Prisoners at one time in *England* King *John* of *France*, and King *David* of *Scotland*; who expulsed the Rebels of *Castile*, and Inthroned *Don Pedro* their lawful King. He that did these mighty and glorious Exploits, was the Founder of this *Noble Order of the Garter*, and at first made choice of the most illustrious Persons of *Europe* to be of that *Royal Society*, (no doubt) upon a Martial, and not upon any such Amorous account, as a Garter falling from a Ladies Leg; which ridiculous Story, to the dishonour of the *Order*, was first fancied by *Polydore Virgil*; and since upon his credit, taken up by many late Authors.

It was since commonly called, *The Order of the Garter*, because this onely part of the whole Habit of the Order was made choice of at first, to be constantly worn, and that to put in mind the Companions of the

the Order; that as by this Order they were joyned in a firm League of *Amity* and *Concord*, so by their *Garter*, as by a fast tye of affection, they were obliged to love one another. Now left this strict Combination might seem to have any other aim or end, but what was honourable and just, *Ad obviandam malam interpretationem*, (as the Antient Records of *Windsor* speak) the said King commanded that *Motto* or *Impress* to be wrought on the *Garter*, *viz. Honi soit qui mal y pense.*

The reason why this Motto was put in *French*, was, because then the King of *England* being possessed of a great part of *France*, not onely our Laws, Pleadings, and Sermons were in French, but that was the ordinary Language in the Court of *England*.

It appears by antient Writings, That this *Honourable Company* is a *Colledge* or *Corporation*, having a Great Seal belonging to it, and consisting of a *Sovereign Guardian*, (which is always the King of *England*) and of Twenty five Companions, called *Knights of the Garter*; of Fourteen *Secular Canons*, that are *Priests*; of Thirteen *Vicars*, who are also *Priests*; of Twenty six *Poor Knights*, who have no other maintenance, but the allowance of this *Colledge*, which is given them in respect of their *Prayers*, to the Honour of God and St. *George*, who is the Patron of *England*, and of this Order in particular; and none of those Fabulous S. *Georges*, as some have vainly fancied; but that famous Saint and Soldier of Christ, S. *George* of *Cappadocia*: A Saint so universally

versally received in all parts of *Christendom*, so generally attested by the *Ecclesiastical Writers* of all Ages from the time of his *Martyrdom* till this day, that no one Saint in all the *Calendar* (except those attested by Scripture) is better evidenced.

There be also certain Officers belonging to this Order; as the *Prelate* of the *Garter*, which Office is setled on the *Bishoprick* of *Winchester*; A *Chancellor* of the *Garter*, which Office did antiently belong to the Bishops of *Salisbury*, and is now by his Majesties favour reannexed to that See; A *Register*, who of later times hath been constantly the Dean of *Windsor*, though antiently it was otherwise. The Principal King at Arms called *Garter*, whose chief Function is to manage and marshal their Solemnities at their Installations and Feasts. Lastly, the Usher of the Garter.

There are also certain Orders and Constitutions belonging to this Society, touching the Solemnities in making these Knights, their Duties after Creation, and their high Priviledges, too long for this place.

The Colledge is seated in the Castle of *Windsor*, with the Chappel of S. *George*, there erected by King *Edward* the Third, and the Chapter-House.

The Order of the *Garter* is wont to be bestowed upon the most excellent and renowned Persons for Honour and Virtue, and with it a *Blew Garter* deckt with *Gold*, *Pearl*, and *Precious Stones*, and a *Buckle* of *Gold*, to be worn daily on the left Leg; also at High Feasts they are to wear a *Surcoat*

coat, a *Mantle*, a high *Black Velvet Cap*, a *Collar* of pure *Gold*, compoſed of *Roſes* enamelled Red, within a Garter enamelled Blew, with the uſual Motto in Letters of Gold; and between each of theſe Garters a Knot with Teſſels of Gold, together with other ſtately and magnificent Apparel.

They are not to be ſeen abroad without their Garter upon the left Leg, upon pain of paying Two Crowns to any Officer of the Order who ſhall firſt claim it; onely in taking a Journey, a Blew Ribbon under the Boot doth ſuffice.

Upon the Left-ſhoulder, upon Clok; Coat, or Riding Caſſock, in all places of Aſſembly, when they wear not their Robes, they are to wear an Eſcutcheon of the Arms of *S. George*, that is, a *Croſs with a Garter*, and this by an Order made *April* 1626. That Ornament and Embelliſhment about the ſaid Eſcutcheon now worn, and called *The Star*, or rather, *The Sun in its Glory*, was at the ſame time enjoyned.

The greateſt Monarchs of *Chriſtendome*, have been enrolled, and have taken it for an honour to be of this Order.

There have been of this Order ſince the Inſtitution *Eight Emperors*, Seven and twenty or Eight and twenty *Forreign Kings*, beſides many *Soveraign Princes*, &c.

Note, That none can be of this moſt *Honourable Order*, that have been convicted of *Hereſie*, of *Treaſon* or of *Cowardiſe*.

The Fellows and Companions of the Most Noble Order of S. George, *are at present these that follow, ranked according as they are seated in their several Stalls at* Windsor.

IN the first Stall on the Right hand is the Soveraign of the Order King *Charles* the Second, who is Patron and sole Disposer of the Order.

In the other Stalls on the Soveraigns side, are thus placed these that follow, 2. *Christian* the Fifth, King of *Denmark*: 3 Elector Palatine: 4 Prince of *Orange*: 5 Elector of *Saxony*: 6 Duke of *Buckingham*: 7 Earl of *Bristol*: 8 Count *Marsin*: 9 Duke of *Richmond*: 10 Duke of *Monmouth*: 11 Duke of *Lauderdail*: 12 Earl of St. *Albans*: 13 Earl of *Arlington*.

On the other side opposite to these aforenamed are placed in this order these that follow. *Charles* the Eleventh of that Name King of *Sweden*: 2 Duke of *York*: 3 Prince *Rupert*: 4 Elector of *Brandenburgh*: 5 Duke of *Ormond*: 6 Duke of *Newcastel*: 7 Prince of *Tarente*: 8 Earl of *Oxford*: 9 Earl of *Strafford*: 10 Duke of *Albemarle*: 11 Marquis of *Worcester*: 12 Earl of *Bedford*, the 13 Stall on this side is now the Earl of *Offery*.

Note, That antiently Kings and Soveraign Princes were placed according to their

their Creations; but now those onely are placed according to their degrees.

The whole number of Fellows of this Order, is not to exceed 26.

In the next place are *Knights Bannerets*, *Equites Vexilliferi*, antiently a high Honor, now obsolete, there being at this time none of this Order in *England*. *Knights Bannerets.*

These may bear their Arms with Supporters, and none under this Degree.

Knights of the Bath, so called of their Bathing, used before they were Created. The first of this sort were made by *Henry* the Fourth, *Anno* 1399. They are now commonly made at the Coronation of a King or Queen, or Creation of a Prince of *Wales*. They wear a Scarlet Ribbon Belt wise. They are still made with much Ceremony, too long here to be described. *Knights of the Bath.*

Other Knights called *Equites Aurati*, from the *Gilt Spurs* usually put upon them, and *Knights Batchelors*, *Quasi Bas Chevaliers*, Knights of low degree. So Batchelors in Arts or Divinity, *quasi* Low Knights or Servitors in Arts. These were antiently made by girding with a Sword and *Gilt Spurs*, and was bestowed onely upon Sword-men for their Military Service, and was reputed an excellent and glorious Degree, and a Noble Reward for couragious Persons; but of late being made more common, and bestowed upon Gown Men; *Knights Batchelors.*

contrary to the nature of the thing (as degrees in the University are sometimes bestowed upon Sword-men) it is become of much less reputation. Yet amongst Gown-men it is given only to Lawyers and Physitians, and not to Divines, who may as well become that Dignity, and be *Spiritual* Knights as well as *Spiritual* Lords.

These are now made with no other Ceremony but kneeling down, the King with a drawn Sword, lightly toucheth them on the Shoulder; after which, heretofore the King said in French, *Sois Chevalier au nom de Dieu*, and then *Avance Chevalier*.

When a Knight is to suffer Death for any foul Crime, his *Military Girdle* is first to be ungirt, his Sword taken away, his Spurs cut off with an Hatchet, his Gantlet pluckt off, and his Coat of Arms reversed.

Esquires Next among the Lower Nobility are *Esquires*, so called from the French word *Escuyers*, *Scutigeri*, because they were wont to bear before the Prince in War, or before the better sort of Nobility a Shield, or else perhaps because they bear a Coat of Arms as Enfigns of their descent, and by our Lawyers are called *Armigeri*.

Of this Title are first all Vicounts eldest Sons, and all Vicounts and Barons younger Sons; and by the Common Law of *England*, all the Sons of Earls, Marquesses, and Dukes, are Esquires and no more. Next are the Esquires of the Kings Body, mentioned among the Officers of the Kings

Kings Court; after these are reckoned the eldest Sons of younger Sons of Barons, and of all Noblemen of higher degree than Knights eldest Sons, and their eldest Sons for ever: Next Esquires created by the King, by putting about their Necks a Collar of Esses, and bestowing on them a pair of Silver Spurs. Lastly divers that are in Superior publick Office for King or State, are reputed Esquires, or equal to Esquires, as Sergeants of the several Offices in the Kings Court, and other Officers of rank and quality, so Justices of the Peace, Majors of Towns, so Councellors at Law, Batchelors of Divinity, Law or Physick, although none of them really are so.

The Knights and Esquires of this Nation, for Valor and Courage, for Wisdom, good Hospitality, Literature, and other Gentile qualities, might compare with any Kingdom in Christendome, nor might any justly say here, as a grave Writer did to those of our Neighbour Country, *Ni sitis boni Aleatores, probi Chartarii, Scortatores improbi, Potatores strenui, Profusores audaces, Decoctores & Conflatores aris alieni, Scabie Gallicâ denique ornati vix quisquam vos credet Equites vel Armigeros.*

In the last place, among the lower Nobility are accounted the Gentry of *England*, that have no other Title, but are descended of Ancient Families, that have always born a Coat of Arms. *Gentry.*

This kind of Honor is derived from the *Germans* to the rest of *Christendom*, and was never known in any Country where the *German* Customs were unknown, as in *Asia*, *Affrica*, and *America*. The *Germans* antiently warring oft among themselves, painted their Scutcheons with the Picture of some Beast, Bird, or other thing for distinction, and put some eminent and visible Mark upon the Crests of their Helmets; and this Ornament, both of Arms and Crest, descended by inheritance to their Children, to the eldest pure, and to the rest, with some note of distinction, such as the Old Master of Ceremonies; in High Dutch *Herealt*, now *Herald*, thought fit.

Gentlemen well descended and well qualified, have always been of such repute in *England*, that none of the higher Nobility, no nor the King himself have thought it unfitting to make them sometimes their Companions.

The Title of Gentleman in *England* (as of Cavalier in *France*, *Italy*, and *Spain*) is not disdained by any Nobleman. All Noblemen are Gentlemen, though all Gentlemen are not Noblemen.

The State of Gentry was antiently such, that it was accounted an abasing of Gentry, to put their Sons to get their Living by Shop-keeping, and our Law did account it a disparagement of a Ward in Chivalry, to be Married to a Shop keepers Daughter, or to any meer Citizen; for Tradesmen in all Ages and Nations have been reputed ignoble, in regard of the

doubleness

doubleneſs of their Tongue, without which they hardly grow rich (for *Nihil proficiunt niſi admodum mentiuntur*, as *Tully* obſerves? ſo the Son of *Siracb*, *Eccleſ.* 26. 29. A Merchant ſhall hardly keep himſelf from doing wrong, and an Huckſter ſhall not be freed from Sin:) and therefore amongſt the *Thebans*, no Man was admitted to places of Honour and Truſt, unleſs he had left off Trading ten years before: So by the Imperial Laws a Tradeſman is not capable of any Honourable Eſtate, nor to be a Commander over Souldiers, and therefore the Engliſh Nobility and Gentry till within late years, judged it a ſtain and diminution to the honour and dignity of their Families, to ſeek their Childrens ſupport by Shopkeeping, but only (as in all great Monarchies, by Military, Court, State, or Church Employments, much leſs to ſubject their Children to an apprentiſage, a perfect Servitude, for during that time, whatever they gain by their Maſters Trade or their own Wit, belongs all to their Maſter, neither can they lie out of their Maſters Houſe, nor to take a Wife, nor Trade of their own, but ſubject to all Houſhold Work, all Commands of their Maſter, undergo what puniſhment, and eat and wear what their Maſter pleaſeth; which Marks of Slavery conſidered, Heralds are of opinion, that a Gentleman thereby loſeth his Gentility for ever, till he can otherwiſe recover it; and yet, to the ſhame of our Nation, we have ſeen of late not only the Sons of Baronets, Knights,

and Gentlemen, sitting in Shops, and sometimes of Pedling Trades, far more fit for Women and their Daughters, but also an Earl of this Kingdom subjecting his Son to an Apprentisage and Trade; but the folly of the English in swerving from their Ancestors herein (as in other things) is now apparent, for those young Gentlemen possessing more noble and active spirits, could not brook such dull slavish lives, and being thereby unfitted for other employments, have generally taken ill debauched courses.

The true English Nobility and Gentry have in all times made it their main aim to endow their Sons with such accomplishments, especially as might render them capable to defend their Country in time of War, and to govern it in time of Peace; for which two things, all Gentlemen seem to be born, and therefore their chief Studies have ever been that of the Great Emperour *Justinian*, and should be of all Princes and Nobles, *viz. Domi Leges & foris Arma quam optime callere.*

Priviledges.

The lower Nobility of *England* have fewer and less Priviledges than those in other Monarchies.

Some few Priviledges belong to Knights, *quatenus* Knights. If a Knight be a *Minor*, yet shall he be out of Wardship both for Lands, Body, and Marriage; for though the Law doth judge him not able to do

Knights

Knights Service till the Age of 21 years, yet the King being Soveraign and Supreme Judge of Chivalry, by dubbing him Knight, doth thereby allow him to be able to do him Knights Service.

Knights are excuſed from attendance at Court-Leets.

They and their eldeſt Sons not compellable to find Pledges at the *Viſus Franci Plegii*.

Knights by *Magna Charta*, *cap.* 21. are ſo freed, that no Demeſne Cart of theirs may be taken.

The Son and Brother of a Knight, by a Statute Law, are capacitated to hold more than one Benefice with cure of Souls.

By the *Stat. Primo Jacobi* it ſeems that Knights and their Sons (though they cannot ſpend 10 *l. per annum*, nor are worth 200 *l.*) may keep Greyhounds, Setting-Dogs, or Nets to take Pheaſants or Partridges.

Some Priviledges alſo belong to Gentlemen. Antiently if an ignoble Perſon did ſtrike a Gentleman in *England*, he was to loſe his hand.

A Gentleman by *Stat. Quint. Eliz.* may not be compelled to ſerve in Husbandry.

The Child of a Gentleman brought up to ſinging, cannot be taken without the Parents and Friends conſent to ſerve in the Kings Chappel, as others may.

The Horse of a Gentleman may not be taken to ride Post.

Note, That as there are some Great Officers of the Crown, who for their Dignity and Worth of their Places, although they are not Noblemen, yet take place amongst the highest of the Higher Nobility, so there are some persons who for their Dignities in the Church Degrees, in the University, Offices in the State or Army, although they are neither Knights nor Gentlemen born, yet take place amongst them, so all Deans, Archdeacons, Chancellours, Prebends, Doctors of Divinity, Law, and Physick, Heads of Houses in the Universities, usually take place next to Knights, and before ordinary Esquires and Gentlemen.

Yet in other Christian Countries where the Civil Law hath its due Credit in such Acts as concern Learning, a Doctor of Law hath precedence of a Knight; as also at Court in Foreign parts, those Doctors that wait on the Prince, precede the Knights who are servants to the Prince; but otherwise Knights usually take place of Doctors.

Likewise all Judges of Courts, Justices of the Peace.

All Commissionated Officers in the Army, as Colonels, Master of Artillery, Quarter-Master General, &c.

All higher Officers in the Kings Court, or State.

All

All Sergeants at Law, &c. These are wont to precede Esquires.

All Batchelors of Divinity, Law, and Physick, all Doctors in the Arts, commonly called Masters of Art, all Barresters in the Innes of Court, all Captains, divers other Officers in the Kings Houshold, &c. may equal, if not precede Gentlemen, that have none of those qualifications.

In *England* Gentry (as in *Germany* all Nobility) and Arms are held in *Gavelkind*, descending to all the Sons alike, only the eldest Son beareth Arms without difference, which the younger may not.

Of the Lower Nobility in *England* the number is so great, that there are reckoned at present above 500 Baronets more than the first intended number; that is in all, above 700, who are possest one with another of about 1200 *l.* a year in Lands. Of Knights above 1400, who one with another may have about 800 *l.* Lands a year. Of Esquires and Gentlemen above 6000, each one possest one with another of about 400 *l.* a year in Lands, besides younger Brothers, whose number may amount to about 16000 in all *England*, who have small Estates in Land, but are commonly bred up to Divinity, Law, Physick, to Court and Military Employments, but of late too many of them to Shop-keeping.

The Lands in the possession of the Lower Nobility will amount to about four Millions and sixty thousand pounds yearly.

Next

Next to the Lower Nobility and the first Degree of the Commons or Plebeans, are the Freeholders in *England*, commonly called Yeomen from the High Dutch *Gemen* or *Gemain*, in English *Common*; so in the Kings Court it signifieth an Officer, which is in a middle place between a Sergeant and a Groom, or else from the Low Dutch *Yeaman*, *Some body*, as the Spaniards call a Gentlemen *Hidalgo*, *Hijo d'algo*, that is, *the Son of some body*.

The Yeomanry of *England* having Lands of their own to a good value, and living upon Husbandry, are lookt upon as not apt to commit or omit any thing that may endanger their Estates and Credits, nor apt to be corrupted or suborned, &c. wherefore they are judged fit to bear some Offices, as of Constable, Churchwarden, to serve upon Juries, to be Train-Soldiers, to vote in the Election of Knights of the Shire for Parliament, &c.

In Cases and Causes the Law of *England* hath conceived a better opinion of the Yeomanry that occupy Lands, than of Tradesmen, Artificers or Labourers.

Husbandry hath in no Age rendred a Gentleman ignoble nor uncapable of places of Honour.

Amongst the Romans some of the greatest Dictators and Consuls had been once Husbandmen, and some of them taken from Plowing their Ground, to bear those Highest Offices and Dignities; so divers Princes, Kings and Emperors, have exercised

exercised Agriculture, and the Grand *Scipio* and the Emperour *Diocletian* left their Commands to enjoy Husbandry.

By the Statutes of *England* certain Immunities are given to Free-holders and Landed men, though they are not Gentlemen: *Vide Stat. 1 Jacobi, cap. 27. & alibi.*

Of the Free-holders in *England* there are more in number and richer, than in any Countrey of the like extent in *Europe*, 40 or 50 *l.* a year a piece is very ordinary, 100 and 200 *l.* a year in some Counties is not rare, sometimes in *Kent* 1000 *l.* and 1500 *l.*

Besides these Free-holders (which are so called, because they hold Lands or Tenements inheritable by a perpetual Right to them and their Heirs for ever) there are in *England* a very great number of Copy-holders, who hold Lands within some Mannors onely by Copy of Court-Roll of the said Mannor, *&c.* and have *Jus perpetuum & utile Dominium*, though not *Allodium & directum Dominium*, which Free-holders may improperly be said to have, but properly none in *England*, but the King hath.

Amongst the Commons of *England*, in the next place, are reckoned Tradesmen, among whom Merchants of Forreign Traffick, have, for their great benefit to the publick, and for their great endowments and generous living, been of best repute in *England*; and although the Law of *England* look upon Tradesmen and Chapmen that live

live by buying and selling, as a baser sort of people, and that a Ward within age may bring his Action of Disparagement against his Guardian for offering any such in Marriage; yet in *England* as well as *Italy*, to become a Merchant of Foreign Commerce, without serving any Apprentisage, hath been allowed no disparagement to a Gentleman born, especially to a younger Brother.

Amongst Tradesmen, in the next place, are Wholesale-men, then Retailers, lastly, Mechanicks, or Handicrafts-men. These are all capable of bearing some Sway or Office in Cities and Towns Corporate.

The lowest Member, the Feet of the Body Politick, are the Day-labourers, who by their large Wages given them, and the Cheapness of all Necessaries, enjoy better Dwellings, Diet, and Apparel in *England*, then the Husbandmen do in many other Countreys.

Liberties and Priviledges.

As the Clergy and Nobility have certain Priviledges peculiar to themselves, so they have Liberties and Properties common to the Commonalty of *England*.

The Commons of *England* for Hereditary Fundamental Liberties and Properties are blest above and beyond the Subjects of any *Monarch* in the World.

First, No Freeman of *England* ought to be imprisoned, or otherwise restrained, without

without cause shewn for which by Law he ought to be so imprisoned.

Secondly, To him that is imprisoned, may not be denied a Writ of *Habeas Corpus*, if it be desired.

Thirdly, If no cause of Imprisonment be alledged, and the same be returned upon an *Habeas Corpus*, then the Prisoner ought to be set at liberty.

Fourthly, No Soldiers can be quartered in the House of any Freeman, in time of Peace, without his Will; though they pay for their Quarters.

Fifthly, Every Freeman hath such a full and absolute propriety in his goods, that no Taxes, Loans, or Benevolences, ordinarily and legally can be imposed upon them, without their own consent, by their Representatives in Parliament. Moreover, They have such an absolute Power, that they can dispose of all they have how they please, even from their own Children, and to them in what inequality they will, without shewing any cause; which other Nations governed by the Civil Law, cannot do.

Sixthly, No Englishman may be prest or compelled (unless bound by his Tenure) to march forth of his Countrey, to serve as a Soldier in the Wars, except in case of a Foreign Enemy invading, or a Rebellion at home. Nor may he be sent out of the Realm against his will, upon any Foreign Employment, by way of an honourable Banishment.

Seventhly, No Freeman can be tried, but by his Peers, nor condemned, but by the

the Laws of the Land, or by an Act of Parliament.

Eighthly, No Free-man may be fined for any Crime, but according to the Merit of the offence, always *Salvo sibi contenemento suo*, in such manner, that he may continue and go on in his Calling.

Briefly, If it be considered onely, that ordinarily they are subject to no Laws, but what they make themselves, nor no Taxes but what they impose themselves, and pray the King and the Lords to consent unto, their Liberties and Properties must be acknowledged to be transcendent, and their worldly condition most happy and blessed; and so far above that of the Subjects of any of our Neighbour-Nations, that as all the Women of *Europe* would run into *England* (the Paradise of Women) if there were a Bridge made over the Sea: so all the Men too, if there were but an Act for a general Naturalization of all Aliens.

CHAP. XVI.

Of the Women of England.

TOuching the Women of *England*, there are divers things considerable in the English Laws and Customs; Women in *England*, with all their moveable Goods, so soon as they are married, are wholly in *potestate viri*, at the will and disposition of the Husband.

If

If any Goods or Chattels be given to Feme Covert to a married Woman, they all immediately become her Husbands. She cannot let, ſet, ſell, give away, or alienate any thing without her Husbands conſent.

Her very neceſſary Apparel by the Law is not hers in property. If ſhe hath any Tenure at all, it is in *Capite*, that is, ſhe holds it of and by her Husband, who is *Caput mulieris*; and therefore the Law ſaith, *Uxor fulget radiis Mariti.*

All the Chattels perſonal the Wife had at the Marriage, is ſo much her Husbands, that after his death they ſhall not return to the Wife, but go to the Executor or Adminiſtrator of the Husband, as his other Goods and Chattels, except onely her *Parapherna*, or *Præter dotalia*, which are her neceſſary Apparel, which with the conſent of her Husband ſhe may deviſe by Will; not otherwiſe by our Law, becauſe the property and poſſeſſion even of the *Parapherna* are in him.

The Wife can make no Contract without her Husbands conſent, and in Law matters, *ſine viro reſpondere non poteſt.*

The Law of *England* ſupoſes a Wife to be in ſo much Subjection and Obedience to her Husband, as to have no will at all of her own: Wherefore if a Man and his Wife commit a Felony together, the Wife by the Law can be neither Principal nor Acceſſary; the Law ſuppoſing, that in regard of the Subjection and Obedience ſhe

owes

owes to her Husband, she was necessitated thereunto.

The Law of *England* supposes in the Husband a power over his Wife, as over his Child or Servant, to correct her when she offends; and therefore he must answer for his Wives faults, if she wrong another by her Tongue, or by Tresp[illegible]ass, he must make satisfaction.

So the Law makes it as high a Crime, and allots the same punishment to a Woman that shall kill her Husband, as to a Woman that shall kill her Father or Master, and that is Petty Treason, to be burnt alive.

So that a Wife in *England* is *de jure* but the best of Servants, having nothing her own in a more proper sense then a Child hath, whom his Father suffers to call many things his own, yet can dispose of nothing.

The Woman upon Marriage loseth not onely the power over her Person and her Will, and the property of her Goods, but her very Name; for ever after she useth her Husbands Surname, and her own is wholly laid aside; which is not observed in *France* and other Countries, where the Wife subscribes her self by her Paternal Name; as if *Susanna* the Daughter of *R. Clifford* be married to *E. Chamberlayne*, she either writes her self *Susanna Clifford*, or else *Susanna Clifford Chamberlayne*.

Notwithstanding all which, their condition *de facto* is the best of the World; for such is the good nature of Englishmen towards

wards their Wives, such is their tenderness and respect, giving them the uppermost place at Table and else-where, the right hand every where, and putting them upon no drudgery and hardship; that if there were a Bridge over into *England*, as aforesaid, it is thought all the Women in *Europe* would run thither.

Besides in some things the Laws of *England* are above other Nations so favourable to that Sex, as if the Women had voted at the making of them.

If a Wife bring forth a Child during her Husbands long absence, though it be for some years, yet if he lived all the time within this Island, he must Father that Child; and if that Child be her first-born Son, he shall inherit that Husbands Estate if Entailed, or left without Will.

If a Wife bring forth a Child begotten by another before Marriage, but born after Marriage with another Man; this later must own the Child, and that Child shall be his Heir at Law.

The Wife after her Husbands death having no Joynture setled before Marriage, may challenge the third part of his yearly Rents of Land during her Life; and within the City of *London* a third part of all her Husbands Moveables for ever.

As the Wife doth participate of her Husbands Name, so likewise of his Condition. If he be a Duke, she is a Dutchess; if he be a Knight, she is a Lady; if he be an Alien made a Denisen, she is *ipso facto* so too. If a Freeman marry a Bondwoman,

woman, she is also free during the Coverture; whereof also it is said as before, *Uxor fulget radiis Mariti.*

All Women in *England* are comprised under Noble or Ignoble.

Noble-women are so three manner of ways, *viz.* by Creation, by Descent, and by Marriage.

The King, the Fountain of Honour, may, and oft hath created Women to be Baronesses, Countesses, Duchesses, *&c.*

By Descent such Women are Noble, to whom Lands holden by such Dignity do descend as Heir; for Dignities and Titles of Honour for want of Males, do sometimes descend to Females; but to one of them onely, because they are things in their own nature entire, and not to be divided amongst many (as the Lands and Tenements are which descend to all the Daughters equally;) besides, by dividing Dignities, the Reputation of *Honour* would be lost, and the Strength of the Realm impaired; for the *Honour* and *Chivalry* of the *Realm* doth chiefly consist in the *Nobility* thereof.

By Marriage all Women are Noble, who take to their Husbands any Baron or Peer of the Realm; but if afterwards they marry to Men not Noble, they lose their former Dignity, and follow the condition of their later Husband; for *eodem modo dissolvitur earum Nobilitas, quo constituitur.* But Women Noble by Creation, or Descent, or Birth-right, remain Noble, though they marry Husbands under their Degree;

Degree; for such Nobility is accounted *Character indelebilis*. Here note, that by the *Courtesie* of *England*, a Woman Noble onely by Marriage, always retaineth her Nobility; and so the Widow of a Knight married to any inferiour person, retaineth by Courtesie the Title and Name gotten by her former Husband; but if the Kings Daughter marry a Duke or an Earl, *ibi semper dicitur Regalis*, as well by *Law* as *Courtesie*.

Note also, that any Woman who is Noble by Birth, if she be married to a Baron, takes place according to the Degree of her Husband, though she be a Dukes Daughter; but if she marry to one under those of the higher Nobility, as to a Knight or a Gentleman, then by Courtesie, place is given according to her Birth, and not her Husband.

Noblewomen in the Eye of the Law are Peers of the Realm, and are to be tried by their Peers, and to enjoy most other Priviledges, Honour, and Respect, as their Husbands: Onely they cannot by the opinion of some great Lawyers maintain an Action upon the Statute, *De Scandalo Magnatum*, the Makers of that Statute meaning onely to provide in that Case for the Great Men, and not for the Women, as the Words of that Statute seem to import. Likewise if any of the Kings Servants within his Check-Roll, should conspire the death of any Noblewoman, this were not Felony, as it is, if like Conspiracy be against a Nobleman.

None of the Wives Dignities can come by Marriage to their Husbands, although all their Goods and Chattels do; onely the Wives Dignities with her Lands, are to descend to her next Heir: yet is the Courtesie of *England* such, that as the Wife for her Dower hath the third part of her Husbands Lands during her Life; so the Husband for the Dignity of his Sex, and for getting his Wife with Child (which must appear by being born alive) shall have all his Wives Lands (for his Dower, if it may be so called) during his Life.

By the Constitutions of *England*, Married Persons are so fast joyned, that they may not be wholly separated by any agreement between themselves, but onely by Sentence of the Judge; and such separation is either *a Vinculo Matrimonii*, and that is *ob præ contractum, vel ob contractum per metum effectum, vel ob frigiditatem, vel ob affinitatem, sive Consanguinitatem, vel ob Savitiam*; or else such separation is *a Mensa & Thoro*, and that is *ob Adulterium*.

The Wife in *England* is accounted so much one with her Husband, that she cannot be produced as a Witness for or against her Husband.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXI.

Of Children.

THe Condition of Children in *England* is different from thoſe in our Neighbour Countreys.

As Husbands have a more abſolute Authority over their Wives and their Eſtates, ſo Fathers have a more abſolute Authority over their Children. Fathers may give all their Eſtates unintailed from their own Children, and to any one Child, and none to the reſt, the conſideration whereof keeps the Children in great awe.

Children by the Common Law of *England*, are at certain Ages enabled to perform certain Acts.

A Son at the age of 14 may chuſe his Guardian, may claim his Land holden in *Socage*, may conſent to Marriage, may by Will diſpoſe of Goods and Chattels.

At the age of 15 he ought to be ſworn to his Allegiance to the King.

At 21 he is ſaid to be of full Age, may then make any Contracts, may paſs not onely Goods, but Lands by Will, which in other Countries may not be done till the *Annus Conſiſtentiæ*, the Age of 25, when the heat of Youth is ſomewhat abated, and they begin to be ſtayed in mind as well as in growth.

A Daughter at 7 years is to have aid of her Fathers Tenants to marry her, for at those years she may consent unto Marriage, though she may afterwards dissent.

At 9 she is dowable, as if then, or soon after she could *virum sustinere*, and thereby *Dotem promereri*.

At 12 she is enabled to ratifie and confirm her former consent given to Matrimony, and if at that age she dissent not, she is bound for ever; she may then make a Will of Goods and Chattels.

At 14 she might receive her Lands into her own hands, and was then out of Wardship, if she was 14 at the death of her Ancestor.

At 16 (though at the death of her Ancestor she was under 14) she was to be out of Wardship; because then she might take a Husband, who might be able to perform Knights-service.

At 21 she is enabled to contract or alienate her Lands by Will or otherwise.

The Eldest Son inherits all Lands, and to the Younger Children are disposed Goods and Chattels, and commonly the Eldest Sons Wives portion; and besides they are carefully Educated in some Profession or Trade.

If there be no Son, the Lands as well as Goods are equally divided amongst the Daughters.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXII.

Of Servants.

THe Condition of Servants in *England*, is much more favourable than it was in our Anceſtors dayes, when it was ſo bad, that *England* was called the Purgatory of Servants, as it was and is ſtill the Paradiſe of Wives, and the Hell for Horſes.

Ordinary Servants are hired commonly for one year, at the end whereof they may be free (giving warning three Months before) and may place themſelves with other Maſters; onely it is accounted diſcourteous and unfriendly to take another Mans ſervant, before leave given by his former Maſter; and indiſcreet to take a Servant without Certificate of his diligence and of his faithfulneſs in his Service to his former Maſter.

All Servants are ſubject to be corrected by their Maſters and Miſtreſſes, and reſiſtance in a Servant, is puniſhed with ſevere penalty; but for a Servant to take away the life of his or her Maſter or Miſtreſs, is accounted a Crime next to High Treaſon, and called Petty Treaſon, and hath a peculiar Puniſhment Capital.

Foreign Slaves in *England* are none, ſince Chriſtianity prevailed. A Foreign Slave brought into *England*, is upon landing *ipſo*

facto free from Slavery, but not from ordinary Service.

Some Lands in *England* are holden in *Villanage*, to do some particular Services, to the Lord of the Mannor, and such Tenants may be called the Lords Servants.

There is a Two-fold Tenure called *Villanage*, one where the Tenure onely is servile, as to Plow the Lords Ground, sow, reap, and bring home his Corn, dung his Land, &c. The other, whereby both Person and Tenure is servile, and bound in all respects at the disposition of the Lord; such persons are called in Law, *Pure Villains*, and are to do all Villanous Services to improve the Land he holds to the Lords use, themselves to be wholly at the Lords service, and what ever they get is for their Lord: Of such, there are now but few left in *England*. The neareſt to this condition are Apprentices, (that signifies *Learners*) a sort of Servants that carry the marks of pure Villains or Bond-slaves, (as before in the Chapter of Gentry is intimated) differing however in this, That Apprentices are Slaves onely for a time, and by Covenant; the other are so, at the will of their Master.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIII.

Of the ROYAL SOCIETY.

HAving in this ſmall Treatiſe had occaſion to make known to the World, by *Name*, our Princes, Prelates, Nobles, Great Officers of State, Privy Counſellers, Principal Courtiers, our Judges, Serjeants at Law, Civilians, *&c.* all now living; it will not be altogether impertinent to add hereunto not onely the Names of all thoſe worthy Governours and eminent Profeſſors in our two famous Univerſities, but alſo all thoſe who of late have liſted themſelves for promoting that admirably ingenious deſign for bettering the condition of Humane life, by a vigorous advancement of real Knowledge, and a ſpeedy Improvement of Arts and Sciences: Of whoſe Inſtitution, Progreſs, and many very uſeful Diſcoveries, take this brief Account, extracted in part out of that excellent Hiſtory, written by Dr. *Sprat.*

The firſt Aſſembly which laid the Foundation of this *Royal Society*, was (ſome years before the happy Reſtauration of our dread Sovereign *CHARLES* the Second) at *Wadham* Colledge in *Oxford*, in the Lodgings of Dr *Wilkins*, late Lord Biſhop of *Cheſter*, where did then uſually meet

Dr. *Seth Ward*, now Lord Bishop of *Salisbury*, the Honourable *Robert Boyle*, Sir *William Petty*, Mr. *Matthew Wren*, Dr. *Wallis*, Dr. *Goddard*, Dr. *Willis*, Dr. *Bathurst*, now Dean of *Wells*, Dr. *Christopher Wren*, now His Majesties Surveyor; Mr. *Rook*, and some others; all persons of incomparable worth. Afterwards about the year 1658, many of them living in *London* had a Meeting at *Gresham* Colledge, and this Meeting was augmented by the accession of the Lord Vicount *Brounker*, Lord *Brereton*, Sir *Paul Neil*, Mr. *John Evelyn*, Mr. *Thomas Henshaw*, Mr. *Henry Slingsby*, Dr. *Timothy Clerk*, Sir *George Ent*, Mr. *Will. Ball*, Mr. *Abraham Hill*, Dr. *Croon*, and divers other eminent persons, till that wonderful Pacifick year 1660; then the design being favoured by some ingenious worthy Persons, who to their Immortal Honour had followed the King in his Exile, at length His Majesty taking notice thereof, was graciously pleased so far to favour and encourage it, as to grant a large Charter, bearing date the 22 of *April* 1663, whereby they were made a Corporation to consist of a President, of a Council, and of Fellows, for promoting the knowledge of Natural Things and Useful Arts, by Experiments, wherein His Majesty declares himself to be Founder and Patron, granting them power to purchase Lands and Houses, to have a Common Seal, a Coat of Arms, two Secretaries, two or more Curators of Experiments, one or more Clerks

Clerks and two Sergeants at Mace: to make Laws, Statutes, Orders, and Constitutions among themselves, to have one or more Printers and Gravers, with a power to print what they shall see good, to take and anatomize dead bodies of Persons who have been put to death by Order of Law, to erect Colledges, &c.

The Office of the President is to call and dissolve the Meetings, to propose the Matter whereon to consider, to put Questions, to call for Experiments, to admit the Members that from time to time shall be elected, &c.

The Treasurer receives and disburses all Moneys.

The Secretary reads all Letters and Informations, replies to all Addresses and Letters from Foreign parts, or from others, takes notice of the Orders and Material Passages at the Meetings, Registers all Experiments, all certain Informations, all Conclusions, &c. Publishes whatsoever is ordered and allowed by the Society.

The Curators or Experimentors are to receive the directions of the Society, and at another Meeting bring all to the Test, and the Society judges thereof, whereby the World may have the Concurring Testimony of many Persons of undoubted Credit for the Truth of whatever they shall publish.

Their manner of Electing Fellows, is according to the *Venetian* way, by Balloting. At one Assembly the Candidate is

proposed by some that know him well; at the next he may be put to the Scrutiny, for which the Candidate must have the major number of 21 Suffrages at the least, and then at that or the next Assembly, he may be introduced and solemnly admitted by the President. At his Admission he subscribes this Promise following, *viz. That he will endeavour to promote the good of the* Royal Society *of* London *for the Improvement of Natural Knowledge.* After this he may at any time free himself from this Obligation, onely by signifying under his hand to the President that he desires to withdraw from the Society.

When any one is admitted, he pays to the Treasurer onely 40 *s.* and then 13 *s.* a quarter so long as he continues a Member of the Society.

Their Meeting was before the dreadful Fire at *Gresham-Colledge* in *London*, every *Wednesday* at Three of the Clock in the Afternoon; and since, by the favour of the present Lord *Henry Howard*, Earl Marshal of *England*, at *Arundel-house*, the same day and hour.

The design of the *Royal Society* is in brief, to make faithful Records of all the Works of Nature or of Art, which can come within their reach, so that the present Age and Posterity may be able to put a Mark on the Errors which have been strengthened by long Prescription; to restore the Truths that have been neglected, to push on those which are already known to more various uses; to make the way more passable to what remains unrevealed, &c. The

The buſineſs of their Weekly Meetings is to order, to take account, conſider and diſcourſe of Philoſophical Experiments and Obſervations; to read, hear, and diſcourſe upon Letters from all Parts, Reports, and other Papers, containing Philoſophical Matters; to view and diſcourſe upon the Productions and Rarities of Nature and Art; to conſider what to deduce from them, how they may be improved for the benefit of Mankind, which is their main aim.

In their diſcourſing they lay aſide all ſet Speeches and Eloquent Harangues (as fit to be baniſht out of all Civil Aſſemblies, as a thing found by woful experience, eſpecially in *England*, fatal to Peace and good Manners) and every one endeavours to expreſs his opinion or deſire in the plaineſt and moſt conciſe manner.

But the greateſt Queſtion amongſt ſome men at preſent is, What hath this *Royal Society* done all this while? which for the ſatisfaction of thoſe men ſhall here receive ſuch an Anſwer, as the intended brevity of this Book will allow.

The *Royal Society* then, ſince their firſt Inſtitution, hath made a vaſt number of Experiments in almoſt all the Works of Nature; they have made particular inquiries into very many things of the Heavens as well as of the Earth, Eclipſes, Comets, Meteors, Mines, Plants, Animals, Earthquakes, Fiery Eruptions, Inundations: Of Lakes, Mountains, Damps, Subterraneous Fires: Of Tides, Currents, and Depths of the Sea, and many hundred

other things. They have composed many excellent short Histories of Nature, of Arts, of Manufactures, and of Works, whereof some are extreme curious. In a word, the Discoveries and Inventions made by but three Persons of this Society, *viz.* the Honourable *Rob. Boyle*, Dr. *Christopher Wren*, and Mr. *Rob. Hook*, if well considered, seem to surpass the Works of many fore-going Ages.

But what advantage and benefit appears after so many Meetings? It is true they have made many Experiments of *Light* (as the Excellent Lord *Bacon* calls them) and perhaps not so many Experiments of *Fruit* or *Profit*, yet without doubt some may hereafter find out no small use and benefit, even in those Experiments of *Light* which now seem onely curious and delightful: but it is also as true that the *Royal Society* hath made a great number of Experiments and Inventions, very profitable and advantageous to Mankind. They have mightily improved the Naval, Civil, and Military Architecture. They have advanced the Art, Conduct, and Security of *Navagation*. They have not onely put this Kingdom upon Planting Woods, Groves, Orchards, Vineyards, Ever-Greens, but also *Ireland*, *Scotland*, *New-England*, *Virginia*, *Jamaica*, *Barbados*; all our Plantations begin to feel the Influences of this Society: They have awakened the whole Civilized, Lettered, and Intelligent World, so that in all Countries they begin to be much more intent upon Experimental Knowledge and Practical Studies,

Studies, upon new Inventions and Discoveries, which the Authors of them always recommend to this Society, to be examined, approved, or corrected; so that if any of the present English Nation be so blind, as not to see the usefulness of this Society, Posterity and Foreigners, will to their shame, acknowledge it with gratitude.

To conclude, They have Registred Experiments, Histories, Relations, Observations, &c. reducing them into one Common Stock, and laying them up in Publick Registers, to be nakedly transmitted to the next Generation of Men, and so to all Posterity, they have laid a solid Ground-work for a vast pile of Experiments, to be continually augmenting thorow all future Ages. A thing if begun in the time of the Learned Greeks or Romans, nay if it had been begun but in the very last Resurrection of Learning in this last Age, what wonders it would in all probability by this time have produced? What Depth of Nature would now have been unfathomed? what Faculty of the Soul would be now in the dark? What part of Humane Infirmities would not have been provided against?

Moreover, The *Royal Society* for the Advancement of this Noble Design, hath begun a Library, to consist onely of such Authors as may be serviceable to that Design toward which the present Earl Marshal of *England* hath been pleased to bestow on the Society, the whole *Arundeli-*

lian Library, with a free permission of changing such Books as are not proper for their Work, whereby in a short time they will be able to shew a compleat Collection of all that hath been publisht in Antient and Modern Languages, which either regard the Production of Nature, or the Effects of all Manual Arts.

At *Gresham-College* (in the Custody of that most Ingenious Discoverer, and Indefatigable Experimenter, Mr. *Robert Hook*) is their *Repository*, the free and bountiful Gift of *Daniel Colwal* Esq; the present Treasurer of the said Society, wherein are to be seen many thousands of great Rarities, fetched (some of them) from the farthest Corners of the Habitable World, as Beasts, Birds, Fishes, Serpents, Flies, Shells, Feathers, Seeds, Minerals, Earths, some things Petrified, others Offified, Mummies, Gums, *&c.* Divers of which have been since added by other worthy Members of that Society, and by other ingenious Persons; and in a short time, is like to be (if not already) one of the largest and most curious Collections of the Works of Nature in the World.

A LIST

A LIST of the ROYAL SOCIETY, In Alphabetical Order.

HIs Sacred Majesty, King *CHARLES* the Second, Founder and Patron.

His Royal Highness, *James* Duke of *York*.

His Highness Prince *Rupert*, Count *Palatine* of the *Rhine*.

His Highness *Ferdinand Albert*, Duke of *Brunswick* and *Lunenberg*.

A.

Robert Earl of *Alisbury*.
Archibald Earl of *Argile*.
James Earl of *Anglesey*.
James Lord *Annesley*.
William Aglionby, M. D.
James Arderne, D. D.
Thomas Allen, M. D.
Elias Ashmole, Esq.
Sir *Robert Atkins*, Knight.
Monsieur *Adrian Auzout*.
John Aubrey, Esq.

B.

George Duke of *Buckingham*.
William Lord Vicount *Brouncker*.

George

George, Lord *Berkeley*.
William, Lord *Brereton*.
Sir *John Banks* Kt. and Bar.
Nicholas Bagnal, Esq;
Thomas Bains, M. D.
Thomas Ball, Esq.
Peter Ball, M. D.
Thomas Barrington, Esq;
Isaac Barrow, *D. D.*
Ralph Bathurst, M. D.
John Beal, D. D.
Victor Beaufort.
Monsr. *Theodore de Beringhen*.
Sir *Charles Berkley* Kt. of the *Bath*.
Sir *John Birkenhead* Kt.
Robert Boyle, Esq;
John Brook, Esq;
Edward Brown, M. D.
David Bruce, M. D.
Monsr. *Ishmael Bullialdus*.
Mr. *Gilbert Burnet*.
Sir *Edward Bish*, Kt.

C.

Gilbert, Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*.
Edward, Earl of *Clarrendon*.
Charles, Earl of *Carlisle*.
John, Earl of *Craford* and *Lindsey*.
William, Lord *Cavendish*.
Charles, Lord *Clifford*.
Mr. *James Carkesse*.
George Castle, D. M.
Sig. *Giovanni Cassini*.
Edward Chamberlayne, L. L. D.

Sir

Sir *Winſton Churchil*, Kt.
Henry Clark, M. D.
George Cock, Eſq;
Colonel *Thomas Collepyr.*
Mr. *John Collins.*
John Colwal, Eſq;
Daniel Colwal, Eſq;
Sir *Richard Corbet*, Kt.
Edward Cotton, D. D. A. D. of *Corn.*
Peter Courthope, Eſq;
Thomas Cox, M. D.
Thomas Cox, Eſq.
Daniel Cox, M. D.
John Creed, Eſq;
Thomas Criſpe, Eſq;
William Croon M. D.
Don *Alvarez de Cunha.*
Sir *William Curtius*, Knight and Baronet.
Sir *John Cutler*, Kt. and Bar.

D.

Henry, Marquis of *Dorcheſter.*
William Earl of *Devonſhire.*
Edward, Earl of *Dorſet.*
Monſieur *Vital de Damas.*
John Downs, M. D.

E.

Benjamin, Lord Biſhop of *Ely.*
Sir *George Ent*, Kt.
John Evelyn, Eſq;

F. *Mau-*

F.

Maurice, Lord Vicount *Fitz-Harding*.
Sir *Francis Fane*, Knight of the *Bath*.
Monsieur *le Febure*.
Sir *John Finch*, Kt.
Sir *Henry Ford*, Kt.

G.

Sir *Bernard Gascon*, Kt.
Joseph Glanvile, B. D.
Francis Glisson, M. D.
Jonathan Goddard, M. D.
Sir *William Godolphin*, Kt.
Major *John Graunt*.
Mr. *James Gregory*.
Nehemias Grew, M. D.

H.

Henry Howard, Earl of *Norwich*.
Henry Lord *Howard* of *Castle-Rising*.
Theodore Haak, Esq.
William Hammond, Esq.
Sir *Erasmus Harby*, Bar.
Sir *Edward Harley*, Knight of the *Bath*.
Sir *Robert Harley*, Kt.
Thomas Harley, Esq.
Sir *James Hayes*, Kt.
Gustavus Helwfield.
Nathaniel Henshaw, M. D.
Thomas Henshaw, Esq.
John Hevelius, Consul of *Dantz*.
Urbanus Hiarne.

Abraham

Abraham Hill, Esq.
James Hoar, Esq.
William Holder, D. D.
Robert Hook, M. A.
John Hoskins, Esq.
Anthony Horneck, M. A.
Thomas Howard of *Norfolk*.
Charles Howard of *Norfolk*.
Edward Howard of *Norfolk*.
William le Hunt, Esq.
Monsieur *Christian Hugens de Zulichem*.

K.

Alexander Earl of *Kincardin*.
Edmund King, M. D.

L.

Robert Earl of *Lindsey*, Lord Great Chamberlain.
Humphrey Lord Bishop of *London*.
Thomas Lake, Esq.
Sir *Ellis Leighton*, Kt.
Monsieur *Leyenberg*, Resident of *Sweden*.
John Lock, Esq.
James Long, Esq.
Richard Lower, M D.
Sir *John Lowther*, Kt.
Anthony Lowther, Esq.
Sir *Kingmil Lucey*, Knight and Baronet.
Monsieur *Hugues Lovis de Lyonne*.
Martyn Lyster, Esq.

M.

Signior *Marcellus Malpighi*, M. D.

Don

Don *Gaſpar de Mere*, I. V. D.
Mr. *Nicholas Mercator*.
Chriſtopher Merret, M. D.
Sir *Robert Moray*, Kt.
Henry More, D. D.
Jaques du Molin, M. D.

N.

James Earl of *Northampton*.
Jaſpar Needham, M. D.
Walter Needham, M. D.
Sir *Paul Neil*, Kt.
Thomas Neil, Eſq;
Edward Nelthrop, Eſq;
John Newburgh, Eſq;
Mr. *Iſaac Newton*.
Sir *Thomas Nott*, Kt.

O.

Henry Oldenburgh, Eſq;
Nicholas Oudart, Eſq;

P.

Henry, Earl of *Peterborough*.
Philip Packer, Eſq;
Samuel Parker, D. D.
Sir *Robert Paſton*, Kt. and Bar.
John Pierſon, D. D.
John Pell, D. D.
Samuel Pepys, Eſq;
Monſieur *Pierre Petit*.
Sir *William Petty*, Kt.
Sir *Peter Pett*, Kt.

Peter

Peter Pett, Esq;
Walter Pope, M. *D.*
Sir *William Portman*, Kt. and Bar. and Kt. of the *Bath.*
Francis Potter, *B. D.*
Thomas Povey, Esq;
Sir *Richard Powle*, Kt. of the *Bath.*
Henry Powle, Esq;

R.

Richard, L. Vicount *Ranelaugh.*
John L. *Roberts*, L. Privy Seal.
John, L. Bishop of *Rochester*,
Robert Redding, Esq;
Colonel *Bullen Reymes.*
Paul Ricaut, Esq;

S.

Anthony, Earl of *Shaftsbury*
William, Earl of *Strafford.*
William, L. Viscount *Stafford.*
Seth, L. Bishop of *Salisbury.*
Monsieur *William Schroter.*
Sir *James Shaen*, Kt. and Bar.
Phillip Skippon, Esq;
Sir *Nicholas Slanning*, Kt.
Henry Slingsby, Esq;
Francis Smethwick, Esq;
George Smith, M. *D.*
William Soam, Esq;
Alexander Stanhope, Esq;
Thomas Stanley, Esq;
Sir *Robert Southwell*, Kt.
Thomas Spratt, *D. D.*

Sir

Sir *Nicholas Stewart*, Bar.

T.

John Earl of *Tweedale*.
Sir *Gilbert Talbot*, Kt.
Sir *John Talbot*, Kt.
Christopher Tern, M. D.
Thomas Thynne, Esq.
John Tillotson, D. D. Dean of *Canterbury*.
Malachi Trustan, M. D.
Sir *Samuel Tuke*, Kt.

V.

Francis Vernon, Esq.
Monsieur *Isaac Vossius*.
Sir *Theodore de Vaux*, Kt.
Cornelius Vermuyden, Esq.

W.

George Lord Bishop of *Winton*.
Edmund Waller, Esq.
John Wallis, D. D.
Esau Ward, M. A.
Daniel Whistler.
Sir *John Williams*, Knight and Bar.
Sir *Joseph Williamson*, Kt.
Thomas Willis, M. D.
William Winde,
Joseph Winthrope,
Samuel Woodford,
} Esquires.
Benjamin Woodroof, D. D.
John Wray, M. A.
Christopher Wren, L. L. D.

Thomas

Thomas Wren, M. D.
Sir *Cyril Wyche*, Kt.
Sir *Peter Wyche*, Kt.
Edmund Wylde, Eſq.

Y.

Richard Lord Archbiſhop of *York*.
John Lord *Yeſter*.

A Liſt of the preſent COUNCIL *of the* ROYAL SOCIETY *in Alphabetical Order.*

William Lord Viscount *Brouncker*, Preſident.
William Aerskin, Eſq.
James Arderne, D. D.
George Lord *Berkeley*.
Daniel Colwal, Eſq; Treaſurer.
William Croon, M. D.
Edward Earl of *Dorſet*.
John Evelyn, Eſq.
Jonathan Goddard, M. D.
Abraham Hill, Eſq.
John Hoskins, Eſq.
Charles Howard, of *Norfolk*.
John Lock, Eſq.
Sir *John Lowther*, Kt.
Earl Marſhal.
Sir *Robert Moray*.
Sir *Paul Neil*.
Henry Oldenburgh, Eſq; Secretary.
Samuel Pepys, Eſq.

Seth

Seth, Lord Bishop of *Salisbury*.
William Lord Vicount *Stafford*.

By the foregoing List the Reader may take notice, that as our Famous King *Edward* the Third, who was Founder and Soveraign of the Noble Order of the Garter, yet for the encouragement of Valor and Valiant Persons, was pleased to condescend to make himself one of the 26 Fellows, so our Gracious Soveraign King *Charles* the Second, for the promoting Arts and Sciences, and to encourage Learned and Virtuous Men, hath been pleased after the example of the greatest and most renowned Monarchs that ever were in the World, not onely to Found and Patronise this most ingenious Institution, but even to Enrole himself one of the Number.

The Reader may also perceive by this List, how many Sober, Learned, Solid, Ingenious Persons, of different Degrees, Religions, Countreys, Professions, Trades, and Fortunes, have united and conspired, laying aside all Names of Distinction, amicably to promote Experimental Knowledge.

The

The Names and Titles of the Governors of the ſeveral Colledges and Halls in Oxon.

DOctor *Fell*, Dean of *Chriſt-Church*.
Dr. *Clerke*, Preſident of *Magdalen-Colledge*, F. R. S.
Dr. *Woodward*, Warden of *New-Colledge*.
Dr. *James*, Warden of *All-Souls*,
Sir *Thomas Clayton* Warden of *Merton*.
Dr. *Newlin*, Preſident of *Corpus-Chriſti*.
Dr. *Barlow*, Provoſt of *Queens*.
Dr. *Mew*, Preſident of St. *Johns*.
Dr. *Bathurſt*, Preſident of *Trinity*, F.R.S.
Dr. *Yates*, Principal of *Braſen-Noſe*.
Dr. *Say*, Provoſt of *Oriel*.
Dr. *Ironſide*, Warden of *Wadham*.
Dr. *Marſhal* Rector of *Lincoln*.
Dr. *Clayton*, Maſter of *Univerſity-Colledge*.
Dr. *Berry*, Rector of *Exeter*.
Dr. *Goode*, Maſter of *Baliol*.
Sir *Lionel Jenkins*, Principal of *Jeſus*.
Dr. *Hall*, Maſter of *Pembroke*.
Dr. *Hide*, Principal of *Magdalen-Hall*.
Dr. *Tully*, Principal of *Edmund-Hall*.
Dr. *Lamplugh*, Principal of *Albon-Hall*.
Mr. *Stone*, Principal of *New-Inn*.
Dr. *Eaton*, Principal of *Gloceſter-Hall*.
Dr. *Crowder*, Principal of St. *Mary-Hall*.
Dr. *Lampbire*, Principal of *Hart-Hall*.

The

The Names of the Professors and Lecturers in Oxon.

REg. *Professor Theologiæ*, Dr. *Allestry*.
Præl. Theologiæ Dominæ Margaritæ, Dr. *Barlow*.
Reg. Professor Medicinæ, Dr. *Hide*.
Reg. Profes. Juris Civilis, Dr. *Boucher*.
Pub. Orator, Dr. *South*.
Linguæ Hebraicæ P. Reg. Dr. *Pocock*
Linguæ Græcæ Prof. Reg Dr *Levins*.
Prælector Anatom. Dr. *Jempson*.
Prælector Historiæ, Dr. *Lampshire*.
Præl. Natur. Philos. Dr. *Willis*, F. R. S.
Præl. Astron. Dr. *Wren*, F. R. S.
Præl. Geomet. Dr. *Wallis*, F. R. S.
Prælector Moral. Philos. Mr. *Hodges*, *Ch. Ch.*
Prælector Botan. Dr. *Morison*.

A Catalogue of the Masters of all the Colledges and Halls in the University of Cambridge.

S*T. Peters Colledge. Dr.* Beaumont, *D. D.*
Clare-Hall, Dr. Dillingham, *D. D.*
Pembroke-Hall, Dr. Mapletoft, *D. D.*
Corpus-Christi-Colledge, alias *Bennet-Colledge, Dr.* Spencer, *D. D.*
Trinity-Hall, Dr. King, Doctor in Law.
Gonvile & Caias-Colledge, Dr. Brady, *M. D.*
Kings-Colledge, Dr. Fleetwood, *D. D.*
Queens-Colledge, Dr. Wells, *D. D.*
S. Katherine-Hall, Dr. Lightfoot, *D. D.*
Jesus-Colledge, Dr. Baldero, *D. D.*
Christs-Colledge, Dr. Cudworth, *D. D.*
S. Johns-Colledge, Dr. Turner, *D. D.*
Magdalen-Colledge, Dr. Duport, *D. D.*
Trinity-Colledge, Dr. Pearson, *D. D.*
Emanuel-Colledge, Dr. Britton, *D. D.*
Sussex and Sidney-Colledge, *Dr.* Minshal, *D. D.*

The

The Names of the Publick Professors in the University of Cambridge.

Doctor *Gunning*, the Kings Professor in *Divinity*, and Bishop of *Chichester*.

Dr. Pierson, the Lady *Margarets* Professor in *Divinity*, *F. R. S.*

Dr. Clarke, Professor in the Civil Law.

Dr. Glisson Professor in Physick, *F. R. S.*

Dr. Widdrington, Publick Orator.

Dr. Newton, the Mathematick Professor, *F. R. S.*

Dr. Cudworth, the Hebrew Professor.

Mr. *Creiton*, the Greek Professor.

Dr. Castel, Arabick Professor.

FINIS.